THINGS MODERN MAN HAS FORGOTTEN

By Rev. Norman E. Carlson

Let it shine.

The Cover

The cover picture is meant to represent Mt 5:16 *Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.* It was first used on an unpublished apologetic book titled "Bible Codes", which is still used by our school but has not been published because of the excessive borrowing from Dr. Chuck Missler's book of the similar title.

This verse was probably the concept for the children's Hymn:

This little light of mine,	I'm gonna shine til Jesus comes
I'm gonna let it shine	I'm gonna let it shine
This little light of mine,	I'm gonna shine til Jesus comes
I'm gonna let it shine	I'm gonna let it shine
This little light of mine,	I'm gonna shine til Jesus comes
I'm gonna let it shine	I'm gonna let it shine
Let it shine,	Let it shine,
Let it shine,	Let it shine,
Let it shine.	Let it shine.
Hide it under a bushel? No!	I'm gonna shine for ever more
I'm gonna let it shine	I'm gonna let it shine
Hide it under a bushel? No!	I'm gonna shine for ever more
I'm gonna let it shine	I'm gonna let it shine
Hide it under a bushel? No!	I'm gonna shine for ever more
I'm gonna let it shine	I'm gonna let it shine
Let it shine,	Let it shine,
Let it shine,	Let it shine,
Let it shine.	Let it shine.
Don't let Satan blow it out,	
I'm gonna let it shine	
Don't let Satan blow it out,	
I'm gonna let it shine	
Don't let Satan blow it out,	
I'm gonna let it shine	
Let it shine,	•
Let it shine,	•

This verse (Mt 5:16) and Children's Hymn are several of the many things Modern Man Has Forgotten: e. g., The DEATH, BURIAL, and RESURRECTION, and ASCENSION, and COMING AGAIN, of the SON OF GOD our LORD JESUS for the SINS of the WHOLE WORLD, this has provided the SALVATION and SANCTIFICATION, by GOD, for every believer; and for the PROCLAMATION, and WORSHIP, and GLORIFICATION of GOD.

ISBN-13:978-1985855328

ISBN-10:1985855321

PREFACE

Why write this book?

The answer may be: "While waiting around for the Rapture or death, I have nothing else to do.

This is not a bad answer. But there is a clearer one.

You see, the answer is that in writing books and textbooks for our Bible College, I've never written a book to be read by the SECULAR Man on the street.

"THINGS MEN HAVE FORGOTTEN"

I've asked God to place His desire in my mind, and this is what He gave me. It is a 'for-every-one' read.

He even laid on me several Hymns which it is proposed to envelop with their appropriate Scripture.

This is my aim and goal. To reach Modern Man (generic)^a with "The Things He (generic) Has Forgotten".

^a Generic: pertaining to both men and women. This is the last time this will be explained.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	N MAN HAS FORGOTTEN	
	NTS	
1.	The Things Modern Man Has Forgotten.	
	ness May Be Infectious.	11
	ness Is Either A Function Of Unuse Or Willful Negligence.	11
1.2.1	We Don't Forget The Things That Are Important To Us.	
1.2.1	We Don't Forget The Things That Are Repeated Events	
1.2.1.1	We Remember The Repeated Events That Are Pleasant.	
1.2.1.2	We Remember The Repeated Events That Are Pleasant.	
	an Has Become Secularized.	12
1.3.1	Bill And Me.	
1.3.2	The Humanist Manifesto II.	
	Here Is The Humanist Manifesto III A Successor To I And II.	-
1.3.3		
1.3.4	Secular Humanism Is The Force Behind The Unfolding World Events.	
1.3.4.1	Secular Humanism Brought Immorality To The World System.	
1.3.4.1.1	Secular Humanism Has Brought An Increase In Pornography	
1.3.4.2	Secular Humanism Brought The Increase In Shooting Murders.	
1.3.4.2.1	Secular Humanism Brought The Increase In School Shooting Murders.	
1.3.4.1	The Satanic World Religion Of Islam Has Again Raised Its Ugly Head	
1.3.4.2	The Jihad Of The Qur'an, and The Hadith	28
1.3.4.2.1	Stage One: (In Mecca) - No Retaliation:	29
1.3.4.2.2	Stage Two: (First Instruction In Medina) - Defensive Fighting Permitted:	29
1.3.4.2.3	Stage Three: (Revised Instruction In Medina) - Defensive Fighting Commanded:	30
1.3.4.2.4	Stage Four: (After Conquering Mecca) - Offensive War Commanded To Kill The Page	ans
	And Humble The Christians And Jews.	31
1.3.4.5	The Jihad Of The Hadith.	33
1.3.4.5.1	From The Hadith Volume 4:	34
1.3.4.5.2	From The Hadith Volume 9:	36
1.3.4.6	In Conclusion.	
	n Has Increased The Pace Of 21 st Century Life.	39
1.4.1	Secularism Has Changed The Idea Of Factual Reporting In Our Communications	00
	Industry.	
1.4.2	Secularism Has Forgotten The Primal Aspect Of 'Love Thy Neighbor As Thyself'	
1.4.3	The Church Of The LORD Jesus The Messiah Has been Decimated By Secularism	
1.4.4	Secularism Has Changed The Churches Approach To God.	43
1.4.4.1	Secularism Has Produced A Rise In The Occult.	45
1.4.4.2	Secularism Has Taken Our Eye Off The Ball Of Proper Christianity.	48
1.4.4.2.1	Secularism Has Taken Our Eye Off The Ball Of Proper Christmas Observance	48
1.4.4.2.2	Secularism Has Taken Our Eye Off The Ball Of Proper Easter Observance	51
1.4.5	Secularism Has Greatly Influenced The Churches Gospel Presentation.	54
1.4.5.1	Secularism Has Promoted The Error That 'All Roads Lead To Heaven'	56
1.4.5.2	How To Get To Heaven; By Modern Man - Works.	57
1.4.5.3	Secularism Has Greatly Influenced The Concepts Of Modern Man's Lostness	62
1.4.5.3.1	Salvation Is From God To Men Of God's Own Choosing.	
1.4.5.3.2	SIMPLICITY PAR-EXCELLENCE" - Only Trust Him.	
1.4.6	Modern Man Has Forgotten His Position Of Unregeneneracy	
1.4.6.1	Modern Man Has Forgotten His Position Of Unregeneneracy (2).	
1.4.6.2	Modern Man Has Forgotten Many Things About His/Her Relationship To ADAM	
1.4.6.2.1	Acts of the Nature = Sins	
1.4.6.2.2	Physical Death. Eze 18:4, Eze 18:20	
1.4.6.2.2	Spiritual Death. Gen 2:16-17; Eph 2:1-10.	
	Eternal Damnation!	
1.4.6.2.4	Elema Damnation!	/5

Carlson	
---------	--

N.

1.4.6.3	1 Jo 2:1-2 "But Also For The Sins Of The Whole World"	
1.4.7	Secularism Has Virtualy Removed The Churches Presentation Of 'Deeper Life	e Truths. 76
1.4.8	Secularization Has Removed The Bible As Modern Man's Guide To Living	80
1.4.8	Man's State with God	84
1.4.8	Man's Standing with God.	85
2.	Worship Of God; The Chief Occupation Of Man	
2.1 The Med	aning Of Worship.	93
2.1.1	Some Good Definitions For Worship.	
2. 1.2	Worship In The Bible.	
2.1.3	Introduction To Worship From The Bible.	
2 .1.4	Elements Of Worship In The Bible.	
ENDNOTES	·	147

Figures

01.01.	The Hegelian Waltz (HW)	14
01.02.	Francis Schaeffer's Pictorial Of The Increase In Existentialism.	14
01.03.	The Decline Our Culture Through Existentialism.	15
01.04.	Murder Statistics For Five Major US Cities - 2016 and 2017	25
01.05.	Statistics For School Shootings From Jan 2014 Through Jan 2018.	27
01.06.	School Shooting Statistics From 1760 through Feb 2018	27
01.07.	Decimation Of Roman Soldiers	43
01.08.	A Dispensational Chart	45
01.09.	Father Pat Collins of the Roman Catholic Church in Ireland is sounding the alarm.	45
01.10.	Ya Might As Well Be Drinkin - A Poem By Don Harness.	47
01.11.	Modern Man And The Easter Bunny	53
01.12.	The various signs of the 'cross' used in "Pagan" systems	61
01.13.	An Unbeliever's Dilemma, A Fork In The Road	72
01.14.	The Transporter And The Believer's Two Natures.	77
	How The SIN (Nature) Is Transmitted In Men.	
01.16.	The Resurrections And Judgments Of The Bible.	79
01.17.	Map Of Ancient Corinth Showing The Approximate Location Of The House Of Titus Justice Next To	
	The Synagogue	87
01.18.	Ancient Corinth And The Isthmus	87
01.19.	Map Of Ancient Corinth	89
02.01.	Cover Picture Of Our First Systematic Theology For Student Interaction	95

Tables

01.01. Lyrics To Song 'Pure Imagination' From 'Willy Wonka And The Chocolate Factory'	
01.02. The Eight (Kings) Kingdoms Of Rev. 17	
01.03. Lyrics To "The (Vicious) Snake.	
01.04. Hymn Lyrics To "Look And Live".	60
01.05. The Poem Of Simple Simon.	
01.06. Hymn Lyrics to Ony Trust Him.	
01.07. Hymn Lyrics To The Hymn - Nothing But The Blood, By Robert Lowry	
02.01. Hymn Lyrics to "O LORD Our Heav'nly King".	

Appendices

A - RADIOACTIVE AGE ESTIMATION METHODS	. 101
B - Gov't Bans 'Christ' In Christian Celebration.	
C - The Sign Of The Mystic Tau	
D - 358 Prophecies Of The LORD Jesus, The Messiah, The Son Of God, The Son Of Man	
E - Revelation, Inspiration, Illumination - A Pattern Of Evidence	. 134

INTRODUCTION

This Book is the result of many years of the study and examination of the likes, dislikes, beliefs (or lack of same), philosophy for living in this life or a next one, of Modern Man. I capitalize Man when reference to the combination of men and women. Modern Man has indeed, achieved great success in the sciences, but due to philosophical residue from previous generations, has been reduced morally into the state of Man we see today. The morality written in our Constitution and Amendments has been ignored by many, if not most, of Modern Man. Instead the substitution of "Situation Ethics" has promulgated most of our societies. This condition has been examined by many authors pro and con over many years. We hope to explore the conclusions of many of these to come to our over-riding conclusion that; "MODERN MAN HAS FORGOTTEN MANY THINGS

N. Carlson

1. The Things Modern Man Has Forgotten.

The things Modern Man has forgotten, is our subject. In the course of our reading, we shall explore this subject in its many facets. It is our hope that your attention to these subjects, discussed, will be understood, because the subjects often turn to conditions in our dear country that have been set in place by certain esoteric philosophical arguments. So brace yourselves because we shall cover many of these facets by skimming over them. Our Endnotes indicate our references which should be read if you have any doubt about the veracity of our statements and conclusions

1.1 Forgetfulness May Be Infectious.

By infectious we mean it may start in small things but soon can affect our lives and the lives of those about us. As a case in point, consider folks who have Alzheimer's disease. Such individuals seem to lose all recollection of people and past events. You may think it can't happen to you, but as Modern Man, we are prone to forget things that are not repeated over time. Spurious events may be easily set aside and forgotten. (Like, "Where did I put my keys"?

Or worse, "Where did I park my car"?? Or, "Where Am I"??? Or finally, "Who Am I"????)

1.2 Forgetfulness Is Either A Function Of Unuse Or Willful Negligence.

In the case of unuse, the memory is prone to forget things. When younger I could solve simple circuit problems in my head. Today I only know where the light switch is (I Hope). However, when it comes to the things of God in the Bible, because of constant use, I find my memory is almost as good as when I was 30 years younger. What I'm trying to say is that:

1.2.1 We Don't Forget The Things That Are Important To Us.

Important Persons Like the birthdays of our family members, or the celebration of the Birthday of Jesus. On such days we give gifts to each other, but I fear we rarely give Thanks to God for His Great Gift to the world. In fact the god of this world has blinded the minds of Modern Man so that Santa Claus and Reindeer and tinsel and lights are substituted for a simple manger scene attended by only shepherds who kept the sheep awaiting their sacrifice in Jerusalem for the sins of Israel. Notice that the "wise men" went to a house, where the young boy Jesus (not a baby) lived with his mother, Mary, and step-father Joseph. The boy is reckoned to be less than 2 years of age, for this is the age of the children Herod the king, killed. The gifts of Gold provided an escape route for the JOSEPH Family when warned, fled to Egypt until the Death of the King. Every young child should have been taught these FACTS, but I fear even many adults don't know these FACTS. The Bible and Secular history provides these FACTS and the approximate date of this birth. After all, even our Calendars provide this approximate date 2018 AD short for the Latin phrase anno domini, which means "in the year of our LORD." B.C. is an abbreviation for the Anglicism "Before Christ"¹.

Many of us, if not most of us, have used His name as a swear-word, with his title attached as in "Jesus Christ"! This misuse of name may result in eternal consequences (as well as other so-called sins of the flesh).

1.2.1 We Don't Forget The Things That Are Repeated Events..

Repeated Events whether pleasing or unpleasant are usually remembered. We remember frequent spankings as a child, or throwing or scoring a winning touchdown. Such events are well remembered.

1.2.1.1 We Remember The Repeated Events That Are Pleasant.

We usually remember the praise of family, friends, School Chums, Girl Friends, Athletic Coaches, Music Teachers, etc. Praise is not an item usually handed out without thought, so we suck up praise like a thirsty Man (in a dry land) given water^a.

Maybe you have never been praised for anything. Well we praise you for getting through this book thus far! I hope I can praise you for finishing it!!

1.2.1.2 We Remember The Repeated Events That Are UnPleasant.

We need also to consider that often, **we will, to neglect** certain things in our life, especially the things that seen unpleasant to us. Two personal items are shown, below to illustrate this statement.

- 1. Because of certain medical conditions, the thought of skiing, brings me to almost a panic; even though I started skiing at the age of 8, in 1945. Late in life I was a part time professional Ski Instructor for 12 years. I had to retire from this in 1998 due to a Sarcoidosis attack on my balance system. Now, in my later years I am subject to falling (and have the scars to prove it) in everyday life, so Skiing is not only out of the question, but causes me panic to think about it. When watching the 2018 Winter Olympic Games in PyeongChang, South Korea, I get knots in my stomach watching these superb athletes compete for 'the Gold' in Downhill, Giant Slalom, and Slalom races.
- 2. When I think of my High School Football years, I remember as a 155 lb. Halfback/Safety, having to tackle a 225 lb Fullback in tackling practice, it makes me uncomfortable to think of it today. You've undoubtedly had things you loved to do but blanch if you were asked to do the same things today. So, events or memories that make us feel uncomfortable we soon willfully neglect (or at least try).

This forgetfulness is commonly experienced in the area of spiritual things. We may have been rudely encountered in some evangelistic affair by a well-meaning, but seemingly offensive tactic taken by the evangelist. It could be in Church, or at work, or on a street corner. The result is that we are offended and in spite of the message^b, the messenger has offended us and caused us to rebel against any such message or its messenger. In so doing **we conveniently forget the message and may go through life in silent or open rebellion against it**.

^a Ps 143:6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

^b Of course, the message may be wrong, also. It may be from a cultist, trying to impersonate a bona fide Christian evangelist.

N. Carlson

1.3 Modern Man Has Become Secularized.

Modern Man in his secularization has become so encumbered with things of this world, he has **Forgotten about his Creator and Sustainer of this life**. The proliferation of false religious cults has helped to turn away MANY from the Truth of THE WORD OF GOD. Instead, Modern Man has succumbed to the false teachings of Cults², virulent Atheism^a, or for many, the tack of wondering Agnosticism^b. Because of the press of such cultic activities, and seeming discrepancies within each of these groups, the real message has been hidden or ignored, and the Modern Man shucks off the message and the messenger, and resumes his 'normal' life.

Such deviations from the Truth in times past would mark a MAN as reckless. This is because the Majority of Americans were God Fearing Patriots. However, Modern Man, as Francis Scheffer has so cogently remarked in his book, "The God Who Is There" describing how **modern thought has Abandoned the idea of Truth**, with tragic consequences in every culture- from Philosophy, to Art, to Music, and finally to Theology. In his book "Escape From Reason", he explains how the disintegration of Modern Life and Culture grows from Corrupted Roots that reach far back into the Past. Finally, his book "He Is There And He Is Not Silent"; Schaeffer contrasts the silence and despair of Modern Life with the Christian Answer that God can indeed be known because "HE is There and He is NOT Silent".

Schaeffer discusses the "Line of Despair" as a horizontal timeline that is existential in nature that separates Europe before 1800 and the United States before 1935 {and in some sections of the U.S.A. as late as 1950. However the Universities were teaching this philosophy much earlier.} It is the result of the Effects of various philosophers throughout the second Millenium of the Church age. Figure 01.02, below illustrates the plavers and the resulting problems. Historic Christianity stands on a basis of thesis and antithesis. Without it, historic Christianity is meaningless. The basic Thesis is that God objectively exists in contrast (in Anti-Thesis) to His not existing^c. Which of these two are the reality, changes everything in the area of knowledge and morals and in the whole of life. Notice that what Schaeffer calls the "Line of Despair". Above this line we find men living with their romantic notions of absolutes (though often, with no sufficient logical basis). Below this line, all is changed. Man thinks differently concerning truth.

Immanuel Kant, took the then present and Christian Philosophy of Thesis, Anti-Thesis, and added to it the rationalism of Synthesis. This was picked up by Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel, known to friends and family as Wilhelm, who was born on August 27, 1770, in Stuttgart, Germany. This addition to the then present day philosophy formed what has been termed the Hegelian Waltz which we illustrate in figure 01.01.

 ^a Ps 14:1 « To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. » The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.
 Ps 53:1 « To the chief Musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, A Psalm of David. » The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doeth good. {Maschil: or, of instruction }

 ^b Ac 3:17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.
 Ac 17:30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

Eph 4:18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: {blindness: or, hardness

^c If God exists then Man is responsible for his actions and hence his eternal destiny. If God doesn't exist then man is truly a free agent and can live in independence from all moral restraint. (except by previously established (in our case) Christian lawgivers.

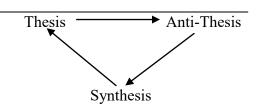


Figure 01.01. The Hegelian Waltz (HG).

Contrary to the way our argument is proceeding, "This Ain't no Dancing Class"; but instead this Hegelian concept lays the groundwork for Marxism. As Schaeffer writes: "Among other things, the concept of dialectical thinking was based on this idea (HW), and it was, and is, crucial to Marxism. By Schaeffer's era, (middle to later 20th Century) Hegelian synthesis dominated thinking on both sides of the Iron Curtain. If one understands the development of philosophy, or morals, or political thought from that day to this, one knows that Hegel and synthesis have won. In other words, Hegel has removed the straight line of previous thought, and in its place he has substituted a triangle. Instead of Thesis - Anti-Thesis we have, as modern man's approach to truth, Thesis, Anti-Thesis and Synthesis. Hegel did not put it this simply. His thinking and writing are complicated, but the conclusion is that all possible positions are relativized, and leads to the concept that truth is to be sought in synthesis rather than antithesis."³ Schaeffer continues: "But notice, Hegel was only a door to the line of despair. He himself never went below it. A good case can be made from his writings for classifying him as an idealist in that he tried to solve the problem of unity with his religious language. He thought that in practice synthesis could be arrived at by reason. But this did not **prove possible,** and so the next man we have to consider went below the line." Soren Kierkegaard, the Dane (1813-1855), is the father of all modern thinking. And he is the father of modern existential thinking, both secular and theological thinking. Our diagram of Philosophers and Religionists looks like Figure 01.02:

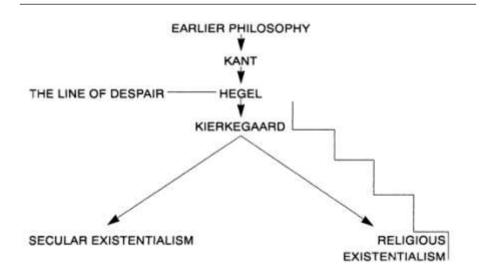


Figure 01.02. Francis Schaeffer's Pictorial Of The Increase In Existentialism.

With Kierkegaard came Existential Thought and the Leap of Faith for actualization of one's existence.

Schaeffer again fills in the blanks with information about Kierkegaard.

"Kierkegaard was a complex man, and his writings, especially his devotional writings, are often very helpful. For example, the Bible-believing Christians in Denmark still use these devotional writings. We can also be totally sympathetic to his outcry about the deadness of much of the Church in his day. However, in his more philosophical writings he did become the father of modern thought. This turns upon his writing of Abraham and the "sacrifice" of Isaac. Kierkegaard said this was an act of faith with nothing rational to base it upon or to which to relate it. Out of this came the modern concept of a "leap of faith" and the total separation of the rational and faith.

In this thinking concerning Abraham, Kierkegaard had not read the Bible carefully enough. Before Abraham was asked to move toward the sacrifice of Isaac (which, of course, God did not allow to be consummated), he had much propositional revelation from God, he had seen God^a, God had fulfilled promises to him. In short, God's words at this time were in the context of Abraham's strong reason for knowing that God both existed and was totally trustworthy."

Also Francis Schaeffer filled in the empty steps of Figure 01.02 with Figure 01.03.

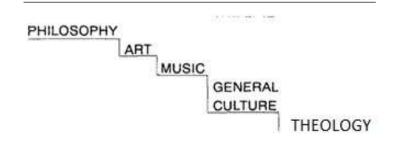


Figure 01.03. The Decline Of Our Culture Through Existentialism.

Schaeffer studied the decline of Western civilization, and he came to the conclusion that secular humanism is responsible for our problems because secular humanists advocate abortion, homosexuality, prisoners' rights, socialism, world government, and deny the existence of God. Every communist and every socialist is a secular humanist, and although every humanist is not a communist, every communist is a secular humanist.

Perhaps Willie Wonka^b described it best:

^a Such an appearances is called a Theophany.

^b Lyrics from song used in the Movie "Willy Wonka And The Chocolate Factory".

N. Carlson

Table 01.01. Lyrics To Song 'Pure Imagination' From 'Willy Wonka And The ChocolateFactory'.

Pure Imagination

Song by Anthony Newley and Leslie Bricusse

Lyrics

Hold your breath Make a wish count to three

Come with me and you'll be In a world of pure imagination Take a look and you'll see Into your imagination

We'll begin with a spin Traveling in the world of my creation What we'll see will defy explanation

If you want to view paradise Simply look around and view it Anything you want to, do it Wanna change the world? There's nothing to it There is no life I know To compare with pure imagination Living there, you'll be free If you truly wish to be

If you want to view paradise Simply look around and view it Anything you want to, do it Wanna change the world? There's nothing to it

There is no life I know To compare with pure imagination Living there, you'll be free If you truly wish to be

From the existenz ^a of Karl Jaspers comes the necessity of a Leap of Faith. The following is a quote from Wikipedia that should illustrate the belief system of Jaspers.

"Karl Theodor Jaspers (German: ['jaspes]; 23 February 1883 – 26 February 1969) was a German-Swiss psychiatrist and philosopher who had a strong influence on modern theology, psychiatry, and philosophy. After being trained in and practicing psychiatry, Jaspers turned to philosophical inquiry and attempted to discover an innovative philosophical system. He was often viewed as a major exponent of existentialism in Germany, though he did not accept the label."...

... "Most commentators associate Jaspers with the philosophy of existentialism, in part because he draws largely upon the existentialist roots of Nietzsche and Kierkegaard, and in part because the theme of individual freedom permeates his work. In *Philosophy* (3 vols, 1932), Jaspers gave his view of the history of philosophy and introduced his major themes. Beginning with modern science and empiricism, Jaspers points out that as we question reality, we confront borders that an empirical (or scientific) method simply cannot transcend. At this point, the individual faces a choice: sink into despair and resignation, or take a leap of faith toward what Jaspers calls *Transcendence*. In making this leap, individuals confront their own limitless freedom, which Jaspers calls *Existenz*, and can finally experience authentic existence.

Transcendence (paired with the term *The Encompassing* in later works) is, for Jaspers, that which exists beyond the world of time and space. Jaspers' formulation of Transcendence as ultimate non-objectivity (or no-thing-ness) has led many philosophers to argue that ultimately, Jaspers became a monist, though

^a A philosophical term introduced by Karl Jaspers

Jaspers himself continually stressed the necessity of recognizing the validity of the concepts both of subjectivity and of objectivity.

Although he rejected explicit religious doctrines,^a including the notion of a personal God, Jaspers influenced contemporary theology through his philosophy of transcendence and the limits of human experience. Mystic Christian traditions influenced Jaspers himself tremendously, particularly those of Meister Eckhart and of Nicholas of Cusa. He also took an active interest in Eastern philosophies, particularly Buddhism, and developed the theory of an Axial Age, a period of substantial philosophical and religious development. Jaspers also entered public debates with Rudolf Bultmann, wherein Jaspers roundly criticized Bultmann's "demythologizing" of Christianity."

1.3.1 Bill And Me.

Here, we place an example of a brilliant composer who became at an early age enamored with existentialism. In fact it was one of his favorite words. The now Dr. Bill, who was the 'guts' of the CBR Trio, a Jazz group whose bass player was George Razzorri. I bet you can't guess who the C stood for. Although, much of his later concert work was with his Wife, a Mezzo-soprano, who also taught music. They toured the world with concerts composed of the songs popular in the late 19th and early 20th century (Ragtime, Bowry, etc.). They have recorded more than two dozen albums together, beginning with the Grammy nominated After the Ball, a collection of popular songs from around the turn of the 20th century. Their primary specialties in both concerts and recordings are showtunes, parlour, and popular songs from the late 19th and early 20th century, by Henry Russell, Henry Clay Work, and others, and cabaret songs. As a soloist, Bill has recorded his own compositions, as well as music by Gershwin, Milhaud (Johnson 2001) and several of the classic Ragtime composers. Some of his Classical compositions bear the discordant, cachaphonyistic, search for Harmony that his existential 'leap' into Cacophony might produce. This atonality is systematic of most Composers' of new classical music. Bill was the smartest man I've ever known. He studied at the University of Washington School of Music at age 11 under the tutelage of Dr. John Veral. Veral told me that Bill would become the Bartok of our time". Bill graduated from Everett, Wa. High school at age 15. I met him while at age 17 I was playing in a dance band as a trumpet playing professional (Union) musician, for their Sr. Prom. At intermission Bill came up to me and said, "let's go up and play a couple of tunes". I agreed and while the rest of the band took a rest, Bill & I carried on with several tunes, of which I can't remember their titles. The next school year, Bill & I enrolled as freshmen at the U of Washington School of Music. This is when we formed the CBR Trio, Bill graduated in three years taking his last 40 hrs. by advanced credit examination.

I had gotten married at age 19 and so out of necessity, switched majors to Physics and Mathematics. No I didn't graduate, I was 10 hours short in social Science, and in order to support my Wife Pat and our first son Kris, I accepted employment with RCA as a programmer operator on the not yet operational Ballistic Missile Early Warning System (BMEWS) at Site II, Clear Airforce Station, AK. Soon I was promoted to Site Programmer, within the Site's Systems Engineering Dept., in charge of programming and maintenance of the BMEWS Operational Program, hosted on a modified IBM 7090 Computer (which I had learned on at the Boeing Aircraft Co., Renton, WA from 1958-1961).

^a Karl Jaspers. Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy.

The Existential approach to music is but an example of the Secularization of Modern Man. This is an attempt to uncover many of these problems.

The beliefs of secular humanism were codified in the second Humanist Manifesto where seventeen concepts were presented that changed the world.

1.3.2 The Humanist Manifesto II.

Humanist Manifesto II proclaimed that secular humanists:

- 1. Reject traditional religious beliefs, and seek "new human purposes and goals." Humanists proclaim there is "no divine purpose or providence for the human species. . . . No deity will save us; we must save ourselves."
- 2. Reject as both illusory and harmful the "promises of immortal salvation or fear of eternal damnation . . ." which are the basis of both Judaic and Christian beliefs.
- 3. Believe that "moral values derive . . . from human experience. Ethics is autonomous and situational," and that we should "strive for the good life, here and now." Thus humanists believe that individuals determine what is right and wrong. {and so "Situational Ethics".}
- 4. Believe that "reason and intelligence" will guide mankind to a better world.
- 5. Stress individual freedom without moral restraints.
- 6. Recognize "... the right to birth control, abortion, and divorce," and that "... the many varieties of sexual exploration should not in themselves be considered 'evil." Thus humanists condone homosexuality and other forms of sexual perversion.
- 7. Support concepts of individual freedom such as "an individual's right to die with dignity, euthanasia, and the right to suicide."
- 8. Advocate democracy and participatory democracy rather than a republican form of government.
- 9. Advocate "the separation of church and state and the separation of ideology and state." This program was designed to remove both God and prayer from public schools. {in my grade schools, circa 1942-1950, Prayer was made at the start of each school day and Gideon bibles and N.T's, were given out to each student by Gideon Volunteers. NEC}
- 10. Advocate "alternative economic systems," and the need to "democratize the economy." Humanists promote socialism.
- 11. Advocate the "elimination of all discrimination based upon race, religion, sex, age, or national origin," and "the right to universal education." They also oppose "sexism or sexual chauvinism." This requires government control over every aspect of our lives.
- 12. Support the ending of nationhood and national sovereignty, and advocate a "world community."
- 13. State that "this world community must renounce the resort to violence and force as a method of solving international disputes." They want a world

government which includes an international court.

- 14. Advocated that "the world community . . . engage in cooperative planning concerning the use of rapidly depleting resources . . . population growth must be checked." This is the basis of modern-day environmentalism and population control. {This probably has been the inspiration for ALGores Global Warming. NEC}
- 15. Propose foreign aid and birth control for developing nations.
- 16. Since "technology is a vital key to human progress . . ." they oppose "any moves to censor basic scientific research on moral, political, or social grounds."
- 17. Call for ". . . international cooperation in culture, science, the arts, and technology across ideological borders. We must learn to live openly together or we shall perish together."

Most of the concepts that are advocated in the Humanist Manifestos I and II have been implemented, and their plan to introduce socialism, create a world government, and undermine the Judeo-Christian beliefs of our nation are well on the way to completion. As is being shown, the Secularization of Society has been accomplished with the proclamation of the Humanist Manifestos.

1.3.3 Here Is The Humanist Manifesto III A Successor To I And II.

"Humanism is a progressive philosophy of life that, without supernaturalism, affirms our ability and responsibility to lead ethical lives of personal fulfillment that aspire to the greater good of humanity.

The life stance of Humanism—guided by reason, inspired by compassion, and informed by experience—encourages us to live life well and fully. It evolved through the ages and continues to develop through the efforts of thoughtful people who recognize that values and ideals, however carefully wrought, are subject to change as our knowledge and understandings advance.

This document is part of an ongoing effort to manifest in clear and positive terms the conceptual boundaries of Humanism, not what we must believe but a consensus of what we do believe. It is in this sense that we affirm the following:

- 1. Knowledge of the world is derived by observation, experimentation, and rational analysis. Humanists find that science is the best method for determining this knowledge as well as for solving problems and developing beneficial technologies. We also recognize the value of new departures in thought, the arts, and inner experience—each subject to analysis by critical intelligence.
- 2. Humans are an integral part of nature, the result of unguided evolutionary change. Humanists recognize nature as self-existing. We accept our life as all and enough, distinguishing things as they are from things as we might wish or imagine them to be. We welcome the challenges of the future, and are drawn to and undaunted by the yet to be known.
- **3.** Ethical values are derived from human need and interest as tested by experience. Humanists ground values in human welfare shaped by human circumstances, interests, and concerns and extended to the global ecosystem and beyond. We are committed to treating each person as having inherent worth and dignity, and to making informed choices in a context of freedom consonant with responsibility.
- 4. Life's fulfillment emerges from individual participation in the service of humane ideals. We aim for our fullest possible development and animate our lives

with a deep sense of purpose, finding wonder and awe in the joys and beauties of human existence, its challenges and tragedies, and even in the inevitability and finality of death. Humanists rely on the rich heritage of human culture and the life stance of Humanism to provide comfort in times of want and encouragement in times of plenty.

- 5. Humans are social by nature and find meaning in relationships. Humanists long for and strive toward a world of mutual care and concern, free of cruelty and its consequences, where differences are resolved cooperatively without resorting to violence. The joining of individuality with interdependence enriches our lives, encourages us to enrich the lives of others, and inspires hope of attaining peace, justice, and opportunity for all.
- 6. Working to benefit society maximizes individual happiness. Progressive cultures have worked to free humanity from the brutalities of mere survival and to reduce suffering, improve society, and develop global community. We seek to minimize the inequities of circumstance and ability, and we support a just distribution of nature's resources and the fruits of human effort so that as many as possible can enjoy a good life.

Humanists are concerned for the well being of all, are committed to diversity, and respect those of differing yet humane views. We work to uphold the equal enjoyment of human rights and civil liberties in an open, secular society and maintain that it is a civic duty to participate in the democratic process and a planetary duty to protect nature's integrity, diversity, and beauty in a secure, sustainable manner.⁴

Thus engaged in the flow of life, we aspire to this vision with the informed conviction that humanity has the ability to progress toward its highest ideals. The responsibility for our lives and the kind of world in which we live is ours and ours alone."

^a Thus we see the advent of the Global Warming Falsehood concocted by erroneous scientific data and thrust upon the U.S.A. by the rest of the "NEW WORLD ORDER". Fortunately, President Trump is not a 'sucker'.

Notice the reliance on the UNPROVEN Theory of Evolution. That theory has replaced Special Creation⁴ in the minds of most of the scientific world. Even the dating given by so-called Radioactive Dating should be suspect. We don't know the Initial composition of any artifact so taken, nor time-rate-of-change of radio-active decay, etc. Please see Appendix A - RADIOACTIVE AGE ESTIMATION METHODS - By Dr. Robert Gentry.

Evidence for Special Creation has been proposed by many scientists and authors.

Dr. Henry M. MorrisPh. D.^a writes^b in "Probability and Order Versus Evolution":

One of the strongest direct evidences for special creation is the existence of innumerable highly complex systems in the universe, systems composed of components occurring in a pattern of "order" rather than disorder. Creationists maintain that highly ordered systems could not arise by chance, since random processes generate disorder rather than order^c, simplicity rather than complexity and confusion instead of "information."

For example, consider a series of ten flash cards, numbered from one to ten. If these are thoroughly and randomly mixed, and then laid out successively in a linear array along the table, it would be extremely unlikely that the numbers would fall out in order from one to ten. Actually, there are 3,628,800 different ways in which these numbers could be arranged, so that the "probability" of this particular ordered arrangement is only one in 3,628,800. (This number is "ten factorial," written as 10!, and can be calculated simply by multiplying together all the numbers from one to ten.)

It is obvious that the probability of such a numerically ordered arrangement decreases rapidly as the number of components increases. For any linear system of 100 components in specified order, the probability is one in 100!, or one chance in 10^{158} (a number represented by "one followed by 158 zeroes").

A system requiring such a high degree of order could never happen by chance. This follows from the fact that probability theory only applies to systems with a finite possibility of occurring at least once in the universe, and it would be inconceivable that 10¹⁵⁸ different trials could ever be made in our entire space-time universe.

Astro-physicists estimate that there are no more than 10^{80} infinitesimal "particles" in the universe, and that the age of the universe in its present form is no greater than 10^{18} seconds (30 billion years). Assuming each particle can participate in a thousand billion (10^{12}) different events every second (this is impossibly high, of course), then the greatest number of events that could ever happen (or trials that could ever be made) in all the universe throughout its entire history is only 10^{80} x 10^{18} x 10^{12} , or 10^{110} (most authorities would make this figure much lower, about 10^{50}). Any event with a probability of less than one chance in 10^{110} , therefore, cannot occur. Its probability becomes zero, at least in our known universe.

Thus, the above-suggested ordered arrangement of 100 components has a zero probability. It could *never* happen by chance. Since every single living cell is infinitely more complex and ordered than this, it is impossible that even the simplest form of life could ever have originated by chance. Even the

^a Dr. Henry M. Morris is Founder and President of the Institute for Creation Research.

^b https://www.icr.org/article/155/

^c [i.e. The Law of Entropy. NEC]

simplest replicating protein molecule that could be imagined has been shown by Golay^a to have a probability of one in 10⁴⁵⁰. Salisbury^b calculates the probability of a typical DNA chain to be one in 10⁶⁰⁰...."

But Modern Man has placed more faith in a turn-coat would-be preacher named Charles Darwin, than in the Real Sciences of Mathematics, Physics, and Chemistry.

1.3.4 Secular Humanism Is The Force Behind The Unfolding World Events.

From Supreme Court decisions to eliminate the God of Christianity and Judaism, from Class rooms, under the guise of Separation of Church and State (which is NOT in our Constitution)^e, to elimination of penalties for sexual perversion and instead making Homosexuality and Homosexual Marriage legal are the coup-de-tate to what was once the Biblical track of moral purity.

As Col. Potter said in an episode of "MASH":

"The only thing a man has are his values. If he drops these, he has nothing left!"

The big problem today is that Man starts out with few real values. Parenting is a FORGOTTEN Art. Individual morality seems to be, in general, a thing of the past. This generation is on a moral and spiritual landslide.

1.3.4.1 Secular Humanism Brought Immorality To The World System.

Guitar playing singers running around the streets of New York City, Naked, looking for handouts, has become common. The LBGT community has put out a New York Musical, "Kinky Boots," the 2013 Tony-winning Best Musical from rock icon Cyndi Lauper and four-time Tony-winning scribe Harvey Fierstein. ". This "musical is now, 2018, making the rounds of the USA. But this is not the only show catering to the LBGT community, There are also:

"Fun Home" Circle in the Square Theatre

2015's Tony-winning Best Musical is also Broadway's first to have a lesbian protagonist. The heartbreaking drama tells the biographical story of celebrated graphic artist Alison Bechdel as she discovers her sexual orientation while trying to understand how she relates to her father -- himself a closeted gay man who commits suicide four months after she comes out. From the Tony-winning team of director Sam Gold, composer Jeanine Tesori and book writer and lyricist Lisa Kron, "Fun Home" is an intimate and emotionally honest tale that will bring tears to your eyes. [Tickets: \$75 - \$150]

"Significant Other" Laura Pels Theatre, through Aug. 16

"Spring Awakening" alum Gideon Glick stars as Jordan Berman, the young gay hero at the center of Joshua Harmon's relatable comedy "Significant Other Jordan is desperate for a long-term relationship, but much to his chagrin, he seems to find himself pining after the unavailable while all his close single girlfriends are marrying off. As Jordan learns to deal with his issues of abandonment, he learns a lot about love. This poignant comedy is "a sweet and painfully honest coming-of-age story that'll probably seem familiar to many 20-somethings, gay or straight." [Tickets: \$79]

"The Qualms" Playwrights Horizons, through July 12

A newly married couple attend an alcohol-rich party for swingers in the suburbs, which leaves them questioning their ideas about sexual desire and its ties to romantic and emotional commitment in Bruce Norris'

^a Marcel Golay, "Reflections of a Communications Engineer," *AnalyticalChemistry*, V. 33, June 1961, p. 23.

^b Frank B. Salisbury, "Doubts about the Modern Synthetic Theory of Evolution,"*American Biology Teacher*, September 1971, p. 336.

Article [I] (Amendment 1 - Freedom of expression and religion) ¹³
 Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.

N. Carlson

new one-act drama. Taking a similar approach to the idea of free love as he did with race relations in his Pulitzer- and Tony-winning play "Clybourne Park," Norris' play is more talk than action, but still presents intense debates about bisexual relationships and isn't afraid to ask the tough questions about love and lust. [Tickets: \$75 - \$90]

"Hedwig and the Angry Inch" Belasco Theatre

John Cameron Mitchell and Stephen Trask's landmark rock musical is enjoying a hit run on Broadway, currently starring Darren Criss ("Glee") and Rebecca Naomi Jones ("American Idiot"). The show, which follows "a transgender East German cold war bride who finds herself living in a Kansas trailer park fronting a band called The Angry inch and pining for her lost soul mate Tommy," is a 95-minute stretch of ear-splitting rock and over-the-top entertainment. And if Criss doesn't get you there, then maybe Taye Diggs will! The "How Stella Got Her Groove Back" star steps into Hedwig's heels on July 22. [Tickets: \$49 - \$152]

"Shows for Days" Mitzi E. Newhouse Theater, through Aug. 23

Tony winner Patti LuPone ("Gypsy") and Michael Urie ("Ugly Betty") star in a new semi-autobiographical memory play from Douglas Carter Beane ("The Little Dog Laughed"). The comedy takes place in Pennsylvania in 1973, where a young gay teen (Urie, in narration) is introduced to theater through his local community troupe, lead by the vivacious Irene (LuPone). With laugh-out-loud performances, this heartwarming tale will remind you why you fell in love with the theater in the first place. [Tickets: \$77 - \$87]

"Gloria" Vineyard Theatre, through July 18

Speaking of Michael Urie, his long-term boyfriend Ryan Spahn is currently making his off-Broadway debut in Branden Jacobs-Jenkins' dark comedy "Gloria." Spahn plays two characters in the show, one of them being Dean -- a gay editorial assistant working at a notorious Manhattan magazine. The play follows a group of ambitious editorial assistants at said magazine, and the shocking things they do to achieve their dreams. [Tickets: \$79]

"It Shoulda Been You" Brooks Atkinson Theatre, through Aug 9

A modern spin on the traditional wedding comedy, "It Shoulda Been You" is the only musical on Broadway to feature a gay wedding, a lesbian wedding and a straight wedding. The action takes place at a fancy hotel, where two families gather for the interfaith union of their children. With dueling mothers (Tony winners Tyne Daly and Harriet Harris), an uninvited ex-boyfriend (Josh Grisetti) and a whole lot of secrets mixing up the action, the David Hyde Pierce-directed comedy will leave you laughing in the aisles. [Tickets: \$59 - \$132]

Admission to these Immoral Plays/Musicals cost a bundle.

1.3.4.1.1 Secular Humanism Has Brought An Increase In Pornography.

Likewise, Secular Humanism Has Brought An Increase In Pornography.With the advent of Movies and TV, Pornography was also helped with pornographic magazines. However, the advent of Computers brought about the Internet, which has vast quantities of pornographic materials. We have been alerted to all these moral failures by the Word of God, the Bible. This warning was written at least 3400 years ago, by God Himself, on Stone.

- Ex 20:1 And God spake all these words, saying,
 - 2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.
 - 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.
 - 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:
 - 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;
 - 6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
 - 7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.
 - 8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.
 - 9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:
 - 10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:
 - 11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.
 - 12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
 - 13 Thou shalt not kill.
 - 14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.
 - 15 Thou shalt not steal.
 - 16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.
 - 17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

These commands were given for the protection and preservation of the human race. Ignoring or willfully breaking these commands by societies in general have resulted in the destruction of each such civilization.

1.3.4.2 Secular Humanism Brought The Increase In Shooting Murders.

The Increase In Shooting Murders.

"On the night of October 1, 2017, a gunman opened fire on a crowd of concertgoers at the <u>Route 91 Harvest</u>music festival on the <u>Las Vegas Strip</u> in <u>Nevada</u>, leaving 58 people dead and 851 injured. Between 10:05 and 10:15 p.m. <u>PDT</u>, 64-year-old <u>Stephen Paddock</u> of <u>Mesquite</u>, <u>Nevada</u>, fired more than 1,100 rounds from his suite on the 32nd floor of the nearby <u>Mandalay Bay</u> hotel. About an hour after he fired his last shot into the crowd, he was found dead in his room from a self-inflicted gunshot wound. His motive remains unknown.

The incident is the deadliest <u>mass shooting</u> committed by an individual in the United States. It reignited the debate about <u>gun laws in the U.S.</u>, with attention focused on <u>bump</u> <u>fire stocks</u>, which Paddock used to allow his <u>semi-automatic</u> rifles to fire at a rate similar to that of a <u>fully automatic</u> weapon." Article extracted from Wikipedia.

However, shooting deaths in some of our largest cities have also increased.

5 major cities with the most murders in 2017 2017 2016 650 Chicago 762 343 Baltimore 318 317 Philadelphia 277 290 New York 335 286

SOURCE USA TODAY analysis of police department crime data

Los Angeles

Figure 01.04. Murder Statistics For Five Major US Cities - 2016 and 2017.

This slight reduction between 2016 and 2017, is probably due to the new Trump Administration's crackdown on Crime in the USA.

293

In Chicago, the city recorded 650 murders in 2017, a drop from 771 murders in 2016 -- which had been the <u>deadliest year in nearly two</u> <u>decades</u>.

"The Chicago Police Department attributed the decrease in murders and shootings to "hard work by officers, adding more sworn personnel, investing in new technology to drive our smart policing strategy, and increasing partnerships." In 2017, the city had 2,785 shooting incidents and 3,457 shooting victims, which was a decrease from the 3,550 shooting incidents and 4,349 shooting victims in 2016, according to the newly released statistics." These numbers were obtained from (CNN).

Of course, statistics for larger Cities are higher than for less populated areas of our contry.

1.3.4.2.1 Secular Humanism Brought The Increase In School Shooting Murders.

School Shootings In The U.S.A.

After Sandy Hook, More Than 400 People Have Been Shot in Over 200 School Shootings

By JUGAL K. PATEL FEB. 15, 2018

When a gunman <u>killed 20 first graders and six adults</u> with an assault rifle at Sandy Hook Elementary School in 2012, it rattled <u>Newtown, Conn.</u>, and reverberated across the world. Since then, there have been at least 239 school shootings nationwide. In those episodes, 438 people were shot, 138 of whom were killed.

The data used here is from the Gun Violence Archive, a nonprofit that began tracking school shootings in 2014, about a year after Sandy Hook.

The shootings have taken place at sporting events and in parking lots, cafeterias, hallways and classrooms.

A shooting took place on the afternoon of Wednesday February 14, 2018 at Marjory Stoneman Douglas High School in Parkland, Fla., about an hour northwest of Miami. As of Wednesday night, 17 people had been killed and 14 others were hospitalized, making it the largest school massacre in history.

Sixteen of the 239 shootings shown below can be classified as mass shootings, events in which four or more people are shot.

On average, there have been about five school shootings each month, including episodes that were not mass shootings.

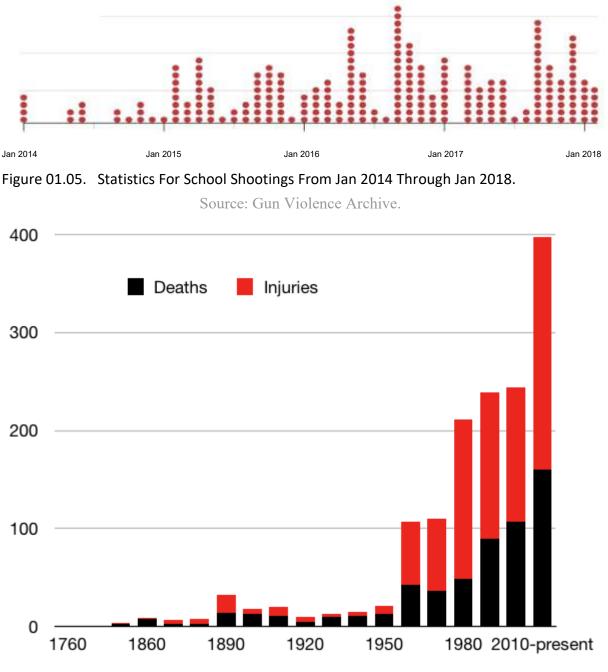


Figure 01.06. School Shooting Statistics From 1760 through Feb 2018.

By Chris55 - Own work, CC BY-SA 4.0, https://commons.wikimedia.org/w/index.php?curid=66520877

Each of the episodes falls under the definition of "school shooting" used by the <u>Gun Violence</u> <u>Archive</u>.

The nonprofit defines a school shooting as an episode on the property of an elementary school, secondary school or college campus. Another defining characteristic is timing — shootings must occur during school hours or during extracurricular activities.

Only episodes in which people were injured or killed by gunfire are included. Injuries like a leg broken while fleeing the site were not archived.

Police reports often leave out the origin of guns used in school shootings, but researchers say a significant portion of the guns used in such episodes come from the shooters' homes.

Many children have access to unlocked guns at home. Data from gun ownership <u>surveys</u> <u>conducted by the Pew Research Center</u> show that 54 percent of gun owners with children under 18 living at home say they keep all of their guns locked away.

Fourteen states and Washington, D.C., have laws that impose criminal liability on those who store guns at home and know "or reasonably should know" that those firearms are accessible to children.

In <u>a study conducted in 2000</u> by the RAND Corporation, researchers estimated that more than 22 million children live in homes with a firearm.

These statistics and information gathered suggest that all of these (at least modern day) shootings arise from improper parenting in the homes of these shooters. commonly held morality is no longer taught in most of these homes. Ex 20:

Not only has Morality turned on itself, but Spirituality has gone berserk.

Please notice, that in many U.S. Public Schools, the god of Islam is discussed and prayers to Allah are taught to our young people.

However, the Bible is not allowed, nor are prayers to the true God of the Universe, my LORD and Savior from my SINS, Jesus, The MESSIAH.

1.3.4.1 The Satanic World Religion Of Islam Has Again Raised Its Ugly Head.

The wonder of this Secular Humanism is that The Satanic Religion of Islam⁵ has been thrust upon the societies of this world, with hardly a ripple, at least in the U.S.A. Europe has already fallen prey to the Jihad of Immigration. After these attacks by these seeming rational Muslims, the next phase in Islam comes straight from the Qur'an. The following article with Table 01.01., are reproduced from one of my books on Islam (see Endnote 4) and is presented to reveal the absolute intensions of Normal Militant Islam as stated by its authors^a.

1.3.4.2 The Jihad Of The Qur'an, and The Hadith.

A Major world event in 2018, is the re-establishment of Militant Islam as a world power. This power was taken away during/after World War I, but has been reestablished and the world is feeling its power though acts of Terrorism and Cultural Jihad.

This section will be a summarization of JIHAD - The Teaching Of Islam From Its Primary Sources - The Quran And Hadith, **with a study courtesy of Rev. Richard P. Bailey**. Rev. Bailey should be commended for his fine and careful work. In his treatment, Rev. Bailey displayed the development of the Quran's teaching about Jihad in its **four stages**.

His Keys to these readings:

- "Verses from the Quran are in bold <u>print</u>. All are from the English translation by A. Yusuf Ali."
- (In <u>brackets</u> after each reference I have added a brief summary of the Quranic passage.)

^a Please carefully note that Muhammad was an illiterate Arab who never wrote anything. The Qur'an was written later by his mignons.

- [YA: "Some of the comments of Yusuf Ali, the translator of the Quran into English are interjected in smaller type and [in square brackets] in order to give more understanding of the Muslim interpretation of these verses."]
- All dates in the Quran and Hadith are relative to the start of Islam, being, as the religion revelation to Prophet Mohamed, started in year 610 by the revelation of the first verse of Quran (the Islam religion Holy book) in Mecca (in present country Saudi Arabia).
- The references to the Sura and the basic concept stated are in bold print.
- [Other comments {*in italic*} and within brackets, are my own NEC]
- All Surah passages are taken from Koran (Susafali Edition) by William Brown.

1.3.4.2.1 Stage One: (In Mecca) - No Retaliation:

While still in Mecca, Mohammad and his followers did not retaliate or fight. The Suras originating during that time contained teaching typified by the following verse description:

Sura 73:10,11 (be patient and bear with those who deny the truth)

Su 73:10 And have patience with what they say, and leave them with noble dignity.

- 11 And leave Me alone to deal with those in possession of the good things of life, who yet deny the Truth: <u>and bear with them for a little while</u>.
- 12 With Us are Fetters to bind them, and a Fire to burn them,
- 13 And a Food that chokes, and a Penalty Grievous.

1.3.4.2.2 Stage Two: (First Instruction In Medina) - Defensive Fighting Permitted:

Several months after arrival in Medina the Muslims began looting the Meccan caravans passing through the area. (It is very hard to understand how someone claiming to be a prophet could adopt the carnal, pagan Arab practice of robbing the caravans of other tribes, call it "striving in the way of God" and then say that one fifth of the loot belongs to God!) That practice eventually resulted in their being attacked by the Quraish from Mecca⁶ in several battles, beginning with the battle of Badr in 624. At that time permission was given to defend themselves by fighting and killing. The only enemies in the picture were the "unbelievers" of the Quraish tribe in Mecca, who were idol worshipers.

Sura 22:39-41 (permission is given to go to war to defend themselves)

- Su 22: 39 To those against whom War is made, permission is given to fight, because they are wronged; — and verily, Allah is Most Powerful for their aid; —
 - 40 They are those who have been expelled from their homes in defiance of right, — for no cause except that they say, "Our Lord is Allah". Did not Allah check one set of people by means of another, there would surely have been pulled down monasteries, churches, synagogues, and mosques, in which the name of Allah is commemorated in abundant measure. Allah will certainly aid those

who aid His cause; — for verily Allah is Full of Strength, Exalted in Might, able to enforce His Will.

41 They are those who, if We establish them in the land, establish regular prayer and give regular charity, enjoin the right and forbid wrong: With Allah rests the end and decision of all affairs.

1.3.4.2.3 Stage Three: (Revised Instruction In Medina) - Defensive Fighting Commanded:

A few months after granting permission to fight in self-defense, **the command was given making war (in self defense) a religious obligation**. At first, the only enemies in the picture were the "unbelievers" of the Quraish tribe in Mecca, who were idol worshipers. They were the ones who had in a sense declared war on the Muslims.

Starting with the battle of Uhud (see Sura - 3 references below) the hypocrites (Arabs who claimed to be Muslims, but really did not believe) began to show themselves as enemies.

Later the Jews were considered enemies. In the beginning of this stage the Jews were not considered enemies because Muhammad was still expecting them to accept him as a prophet like Moses. For examples showing the gradual increase in ferocity:

Sura 2:109 (forgive and overlook unbelieving Jews and let God take care of them)

- Su 2: 109 Quite a number of the People of the Book wish they could turn you people back to infidelity after ye have believed, from selfish envy, after the Truth hath become manifest unto them: But forgive and overlook, till Allah accomplish his purpose; for Allah hath power over all things.
- Sura 33:25-27 (God enabled the Muslims to defeat both the idolaters and the Jews supporting them in their third and final attack against Medina, called the battle of the Trench, in 627 AD.)
- Su 33:25 And Allah turned back the Unbelievers for all their fury: No advantage did they gain; and enough is Allah for the Believers in their fight. And Allah is full of Strength, Able to enforce His Will.
 - 26 And those of the people of the Book who aided them Allah did take them down from their strongholds and cast terror into their hearts. So that some ye slew, and some ye made prisoners.
 - 27 And He made you heirs of their lands, their houses. And their goods, and of a land which ye had not frequented before. And Allah has power over all things.

Sura 66:9 (fight against unbelievers and hypocrites)

Su 66:9 O Prophet! Strive hard against the Unbelievers and the Hypocrites, and be firm against them. Their abode is Hell — an evil refuge indeed.

Sura 49:15 (True believers spend all in God's cause.)

Su 49:15 Only those are Believers who have believed in Allah and His Apostle, and have never since doubted, but have striven with their belongings and their persons in the Cause of Allah: Such are the sincere ones. {Sounds like a 21st Century TV 'evangelists'. NEC}

1.3.4.2.4 Stage Four: (After Conquering Mecca) - Offensive War Commanded To Kill The Pagans And Humble The Christians And Jews.

The Muslims continued to gain strength until the Meccans surrendered (in 630 AD). Most of the pagans of the city then became Muslims, so Mohammad and his followers were able to take over the city and cleanse the Ka'aba of some 360 idols resident there. At this point a new order was given to fit the new situation. By this time it was evident that the Jews would not accept Muhammad's claim to be a prophet, so the list of enemies now included all unbelievers - Jews and Christians as well as the pagans. Now it is no longer just defensive fighting, but aggressive Jihad against all unbelievers is commanded. <u>Since this is the final teaching of the Quran</u> **regarding Jihad, it is what is still in force today.**

Sura 5:36-38 (death or torture to those who oppose the Apostle)

- Su 5:36 The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His Apostle, and strive with might and main for mischief through the land is: Execution, or crucifixion, or the cutting off of hands and feet from opposite sides, or exile from the land: That is their disgrace in this world, and a heavy punishment is theirs in the Hereafter;
 - **37** Except for those who repent before they fall into your power: In that case, know that Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.
 - 38 O ye who believe! Do your duty to Allah, seek the means of approach unto Him, and strive with might and main in His cause: That ye may prosper.
- <u>Sura 5:54</u> (Don't befriend Jews or Christians because they are unjust and unreliable)
- Su 5:54 O ye who believe! Take not the Jews and the Christians for your friends and protectors: They are but friends and protectors to each other. And he amongst you that turns to them for friendship is of them. Verily Allah guideth not a people unjust.
- <u>Sura 9:1-6</u> (Dissolve all treaties with those pagans who haven't kept them, giving them four months notice. But keep your treaties with other idol worshipers till the end of the time agreed upon. In the future, make no more treaties with pagans, but kill those who do not receive Islam.)
- Su 9:1 Tauba Repentance or Baraat Immunity. A declaration of immunity from Allah and His apostle, to those Pagans with whom ye have contacted mutual alliances:

- 2 Go ye, then, for four months, backwards and forwards, as ye will, throughout the land, but know ye that ye cannot frustrate Allah by your falsehood but that Allah will cover with shame those who reject Him.
- 3 And an announcement from Allah and His Apostle, to the people assembled on the day of the Great Pilgrimage, — that Allah and His Apostle dissolve treaty obligations with the Pagans. If, then, ye repent, it were best for you; but if ye turn away, know ye that ye cannot frustrate Allah. And proclaim a grievous penalty to those who reject Faith.
- 4 But the treaties are not dissolved with those Pagans with whom ye have entered into alliance and who have not subsequently failed you in aught, nor aided any one against you. So fulfill your engagements with them to the end of their term: For Allah loveth the righteous.
- 5 But when the forbidden months are past, then fight and slay the Pagans wherever ye find them, and seize them, beleaguer them, and lie in wait for them in every stratagem of war; but if they repent, and establish regular prayers and practice regular charity, then open the way for them: For Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.
- 6 If one amongst the pagans ask thee for asylum. Grant it to him. So that he may hear the Word of Allah; and then escort him to where he can be secure that is because they are men without knowledge.
- <u>Sura 9:11-15</u> (Pagans who accept Islam become brother Muslims. Fight those who break their agreements. God will punish them by your hands.)
- Su 9:11 But even so, if they repent, establish regular prayers, and practice regular charity, they are your brethren in Faith: Thus do We explain the Signs in detail, for those who understand.
 - 12 But if they violate their oaths after their covenant, and taunt you for your Faith, — fight ye the chiefs of Unfaith: For their oaths are nothing to them: That thus they may be restrained.
 - 13 Will ye not fight people who violated their oaths, plotted to expel the Apostle, and took the aggressive by being the first to assault you? Do ye fear them? Nay, it is Allah Whom ye should more justly fear, if ye believe!
 - 14 Fight them, and Allah will punish them by your hands, cover them with shame, help you to victory over them, heal the breasts of Believers,
 - 15 And still the indignation of their hearts. For Allah will turn in mercy to whom He will; and Allah is All-Knowing, All-wise.
- <u>Sura 9:19-22</u> (Jihad is greater than other service, and of the highest rank in the sight of God)
- Su 9:19 Do ye make the giving of drink to pilgrims, or the maintenance of the Sacred Mosque, equal to the pious service of those who believe in Allah and the Last Day, and strive with might and main in the cause of Allah?

They are not comparable in the sight of Allah: And Allah guides not those who do wrong.

- 20 Those who believe, and suffer exile and strive with might and main, in Allah's cause, with their goods and their persons, have the highest rank in the sight of Allah: They are the people who will achieve salvation.
- 21 Their Lord doth give them glad tidings of a Mercy from Himself, of His good pleasure, and of Gardens for them, wherein are delights that endure:
- 22 They will dwell therein forever. Verily in Allah's presence is a reward, the greatest of all.
- <u>Sura 9:29-31</u> (fight against Jews and Christians until they are subdued, because God's curse is on them)
- Su 9:29 Fight those who believe not in Allah nor the Last Day, nor hold that forbidden which hath been forbidden by Allah and His Apostle, nor acknowledge the Religion of Truth, even if they are of the People of the Book, until they pay the Jizya with willing submission, and feel themselves subdued.
 - 30 The Jews call Uzair Ezra a son of Allah, and the Christians call Christ the Son of Allah. That is a saying from their mouth; In this they imitate what the Unbelievers of old used to say. Allah's curse be on them: How they are deluded away from the Truth!
 - 31 They take their priests and their anchorites to be their lords in derogation of Allah, and they take as their Lord Christ the son of Mary; Yet they were commanded to worship but One God: There is no god but He. Praise and glory to Him: Far is He from having the partners they associate with Him.
- <u>Sura 9:111</u> (God gives Paradise to those who give all they have to God and slay and/or are slain in Jihad.)
- Su 9:111 Allah hath purchased of the Believers their persons and their goods; for theirs in return is the Garden of Paradise: They fight in His Cause and slay and are slain: A promise binding on Him in Truth, through the Law, the Gospel, and the Koran: And who is more faithful to his Covenant than Allah? Then rejoice in the bargain which ye have concluded: That is the achievement supreme.

1.3.4.5 The Jihad Of The Hadith.

Rev. Bailey compiled Jihadic Quotes from the Hadith with the following explanation: **200 to 300 years after the death of Muhammad**, several men devoted their lives to collecting verifiable ("Sahih") traditions ("Hadith") concerning <u>the teachings and</u> <u>actions of Muhammad^a</u> as witnessed by his followers and passed on through other

^a Taqi ad-Din Ahmad ibn Taymiyyah (<u>Arabic</u>: تقي الدين أحمد ابن تيمية) known as Ibn Taymiyyah (22 January

N. Carlson

reliable believers. Among the six most respected Hadith collections, **Muhammad bin Ismail bin Al-Mughirah Al-Bukhari's nine volume collection is the most respected of all**. *{It is what we quote in this book.}* Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan, who translated Imam Bukhari's work into English, wrote, "It has been unanimously agreed that Imam Bukhari's work is the most authentic of all the other works in Hadith literature put together. The authenticity of Al-Bukhari's work is such that the religious learned scholars of Islam said concerning him". The most authentic book after the Book of Allah (i.e. Al-Qur'an) is Sahih-Al-Bukhari.'" In his careful investigation Imam Bukhari accepted as authentic only 7275 out of the 300,000 hadith which he heard. Among these traditions, are many regarding Muhammad's teaching and practices concerning Jihad. (Volume four alone contains 283 of them.) I have selected the following 50 traditions from Imam Bukhari's collection which I feel capture the essence of Jihad in Islam:

His key to be used by readers of the Hadith written or encapsulated below::

- "The actual tradition is in bold print."
- Comments from Al-Bukhari are: [Bukhari: "in square brackets and smaller type"]. These may actually be the comments of the translator, but they appear to be those of Imam Bukhari.
- [Any comments I (Rev. Bailey) have added are also in square brackets and smaller type]
- [Other comments {*in italics*} and within brackets, are my own NEC]

1.3.4.5.1 From The Hadith Volume 4:

{Notice the increase in importance of Jihad as the volume unfolds.}

- 4:41 Abdullah bin Masud said, "I asked Allah's Apostle, O Allah's Apostle! What is the best deed?' He replied, To offer the prayers at their early stated fixed times.' I asked, What is next in goodness?' He replied, To be good and dutiful to your parents.' I further asked, What is next in goodness?' He replied, <u>To participate in Jihad in Allah's cause</u>.'"
- 4:42 (& 4:311) Muhammad said, "There is no Hijra (i.e. migration from Mecca to Medina) after the conquest (of Mecca), but Jihad and good intention [to fight in Jihad] remain; and if you are called (by the Muslim ruler) for fighting, go forth immediately."

[In other words, Muslims cannot now join Muhammad in 610 A.D. in sacrificing and leaving their homes in Mecca in order to migrate to Medina, but they can show their dedication to God by sacrificing all they have in Jihad, or at least intend to if given the opportunity.]

4:45 Someone asked, "O Allah's Apostle! Who is the best among the people?" Allah's Apostle replied. "A believer who strives his utmost in Allah's

^{1263 –26} September 1328) was an Islamic scholar, theologian and logician. He lived during the troubled times of the Mongol invasions, much of the time in Damascus. He was a member of the school founded by Ahmad ibn Hanbal and is considered by his followers, along with Ibn Qudamah, as one of the two most significant proponents of Hanbalism. In the modern era, his adherents often refer to the two as "the two sheikhs" and Ibn Taymiyyah in particular as "Sheikh ul-Islam". Ibn Taymiyyah sought the return of Sunni Islam to what he viewed as earlier interpretations of the Qur'an and the Sunnah, and has had considerable influence in contemporary Wahhabism and Salafism. His 'maxim' transmitted was/is **"Read the Book (the Our'an), Model the Man (Muhammad)!"**

cause with his life and property." They asked, "Who is next?" He replied. "A believer who stays in one of the mountain paths worshiping Allah and leaving the people secure from his mischief."

{In other words, fighting in Jihad is better than being a devout monk.}

4:46 Muhammad said, "... Allah guarantees the He will admit the Mujahid [one who fights in Jihad] in His cause into Paradise if he is killed, otherwise He will return him to his home safely with rewards and war booty."

{Imagine how Muslims must try to interpret Allah's guarantee when they are defeated in Jihad, and neither die as martyrs nor are rewarded as victors.}

4:175 Umair said, "Um Haram informed us that she heard the Prophet saying, Paradise is granted to the first batch of my followers who will undertake a naval expedition.' Um Haram added, I said, O Allah's Apostle! Will I be amongst them?' He replied, You are amongst them.' The Prophet then said, The first army amongst my followers who will invade Caesar's city will be forgiven their sins.' I asked, Will I be one of them, O Allah's Apostle?' He replied in the negative."

{Notice it is an invasion, not a defensive war and redemption comes by works.}

- <u>4:186</u> Aisha said, "Once the Jews came to the Prophet and said, Death be upon you.' So I cursed them. The Prophet said, What is the matter?' I said, Have you not heard what they said?' The Prophet said, Have you not heard what I replied (to them)? (I said), ("The same is upon you.")'" [Bukhari: "There is great similarity between the pronunciations of the Arabic words meaning 'peace' and 'death.' The first is as-salamu' and the second is as-samu.' The Jews instead of saying As-salamu Alai-kum' (peace be on you.') said, As-samu Alai-kum,' intending to invoke evil upon the Prophet rather than to greet him. But the Prophet noticed what they had said and invoked evil upon them in his turn. They were the losers, for Allah would accept the Prophet's invocation and reject theirs."] {Quite a contrast with Jesus, who taught "Bless them who curse you." (Luke 6:28)!}
- 4:196 Mohammad said, "I have been ordered to fight with the people till they say, None has the right to be worshiped but Allah,' and whoever says, None has the right to be worshiped by Allah,' his life and property will be saved by me except for Islamic law, and his accounts will be with Allah (either to punish him or to forgive him.)" {Clear enough! He was "ordered" to fight with the people until they become Muslims!}
- 4:256 As-Sa'b bin Jaththama said, "The Prophet ... was asked whether it was permissible to attack the pagan warriors at night with the probability of exposing their women and children to danger. The Prophet replied, They (i.e. women and children) are from them (i.e. pagans)."
- 4:258 Ibn Umar said, "During some of the Ghazawat [Jihad wars] of Allah's Apostle a woman was found killed, so <u>Allah's Apostle forbade the killing of</u> <u>women and children.</u>" {Did our "Inspired Prophet change his "mind"}
- 4:260 Ikrima said, "Ali burnt some people [apparently Muslims who had left Islam] and this news reached Ibn Abbas, who said, Had I been in his place I would

not have burnt them, as the Prophet said, "Don't punish (anybody) with Allah's punishment." No doubt, I would have killed them, for the Prophet said, "If somebody (a Muslim) discards his religion, kill him."'"

{The Islamic law of apostasy mandates death to anyone who leaves Islam. This suggests that Christians who convert a Muslim to Christianity had better have Kevlar to clothe both he and his convert.}

4:267,269 Muhammad said, "War is deceit."

{I wonder if that applies to some other person mentioned in that book??? NEC}

- <u>4:270</u> Jabir bin Abdullah said, "The Prophet said, Who is ready to kill Ka'b bin Al-Ashraf who has really hurt Allah and His Apostle?' Muhammad bin Maslama said, O Allah's Apostle! Do you like me to kill him?' He replied in the affirmative. So, Muhammad bin Maslama went to him (i.e. Ka'b) and said, This person (i.e. the Prophet) has put us to task and asked us for charity.' Ka'b replied, By Allah, you will get tired of him.' Muhammad said to him, We have followed him, so we dislike to leave him till we see the end of his affair.' Muhammad bin Maslama went on talking to him in this way till he got the chance to kill him." {This certainly clarifies the meaning of "War is deceit."}
- 4:288 Ibn Abbas said, "... The Prophet on his death-bed, gave three orders saying, Expel the pagans from the Arabian Peninsula, ...'" {The Muslims not only expelled the pagan Arabs from the land they had possessed for centuries, but until today they will not allow non-Muslims to be citizens of Saudi Arabia. Therefore, they should have no trouble understanding why the Jews have attempted to push the non Jewish Palestinians out of Palestine. But today, Palestinians are living, working at Jewish firms, living in close proximity to Jews, within the borders of Israel!}

1.3.4.5.2 From The Hadith Volume 9:

9:50 (& 4:283) Ali said, "... no Muslim should be killed ... for killing a kafir (disbeliever)."

{In other words, killing a non Muslim is not murder, it is holy war.}

<u>9:57</u> Some Zanadiqa (atheists) were brought to Ali and he burnt them. The news of this event, reached Ibn Abbas who said, "If I had been in his place, I would not have burnt them, as Allah's Apostle forbade it, saying, Do not punish anybody with Allah's punishment (fire).' I would have killed them according to the statement of Allah's Apostle, Whoever changed his Islamic religion, then kill him.'"

{It appears that Allah's apostle does anything he felt like, ignoring or forgetting what he previously said! **Hmmmn, Sounds like the same jive' we've been getting from** the Whitehouse. I wonder if they've learned it from the same source??? Or is it just the Natural Man in Adam 'Feeling his Oats'.}

1.3.4.6 In Conclusion.

[On page xxiv of his introduction to Bukhari's Hadith, Dr. M. Khan, the translator (into English) writes:]

"Then Allah revealed in Sura Bara'at (9) the order to discard (all) the obligations (covenants, etc.) and commanded the Muslims to fight against all the pagans as well as against the people of the scriptures (Jews and Christians) if they do not embrace Islam, till they pay the Jizya (a tax levied on the Jews and Christians who do not embrace Islam and are under the protection of an Islamic government) with willing submission and feel themselves subdued (Su 9:29). So they (Muslims) were not permitted to abandon the fighting against them (Pagans, Jews and Christians) <u>and to reconcile with them and to suspend hostilities against them for an unlimited period while they are strong and have the possibility of fighting against them."</u> [*This is the philosophy of "the neighborhood bully.*]

WOW! Did you understand what real Islam is about? We illustrate this information with a Table that presents our interpretation of Rev 17 which was written by the Apostle John. It's just another thing MODERN MAN HAS FORGOTTEN!

1	E	E 11	
1	Egypt	Fallen	
2	Assyria	Fallen	
3	Babylon	Fallen	
4	Medo-Persia	Fallen	
5	Greece	Fallen	
			Rev 17:10 And they are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the
			other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short
			space.
			11 And the beast that was , and is not , even he is the eighth , and is of the
			_
			seven, and goeth into perdition little horn of Dan 7
			12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received
			no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.
			13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the
			beast.
			14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome
			them: for he is LORD of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with
			him are called, and chosen, and faithful.
6	Rome	One is	Rome was the active world power when John wrote.
7	The Ottoman E	mpire	Not yet come – in John's Day - The Ottoman Empire (<u>Ottoman Turkish</u> :
			يون عليه عثمانيه Devlet-i 'Aliyye-yi 'Osmâniyye; <u>Modern Turkish</u> : Osmanlı
			<i>İmparatorluğu</i>), also historically referred to as the Turkish Empire or
			Turkey, was a <u>contiguous transcontinental</u> empire founded by <u>Turkish</u>
			tribes under Osman Bey in north-western Anatolia in 1299. With the
			conquest of Constantinople by Mehmed II in 1453, the Ottoman state was
			transformed into an <u>empire</u> .
			During the 16th and 17th centuries, in particular at the height of its power
			under the reign of <u>Suleiman the Magnificent</u> , the Ottoman Empire was one
			of the most powerful states in the world – a multinational, multilingual empire, controlling much of <u>Southeast Europe</u> , <u>Western Asia</u> and <u>North</u>
			Africa.
			At the beginning of the 17th <u>century</u> the empire contained <u>32 provinces</u> and
			numerous <u>vassal states</u> , some of which were later absorbed into the empire,
			while others were granted various types of autonomy during the course of
			centuries.
			With Constantinople as its capital and control of vast lands around the
			Mediterranean basin, the Ottoman Empire was at the centre of interactions
			between the Eastern and Western worlds for over six centuries. It was
			dissolved in the aftermath of <u>World War I</u> ; the collapse of the empire led to
			the emergence of the new political regime in <u>Turkey</u> itself, as well as the
0		1 /	creation of the new <u>Middle East</u> .
8 And the beast that was, a		hat was, ai	nd is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, namely ISLAM/Babylon,
			Will be revealed post Rapture. Ref. Zec 11:16-17 with Rev 13:02-03
			The deathly wound!
			Many commentators still believe that 7 & 8 have to do with Rome. Note
			that" the people of the Prince who will come Dan 9:26, shall destroy the
			city "(Jerusalem) in 70 AD. The people who destroyed the city were
			NOT Romans but were Arabs who came into Jerusalem because
			<u>the Jews were all gone (or dead). These were not yet Islamic</u>
			until the 7 th Century.

An Important Note: "Eusebius, from the third and fourth century was curator of the Library at Caesarea. He was a renowned scholar both then and today. He wrote, "The hill called Zion and

Jerusalem, the building there, that is to say, the temple, the Holy of Holies, the Altar, and whatever else was there dedicated to the glory of God have been utterly removed or shaken, in fulfillment of the word." He further notes only a few lines later that sadly, after the ruin of Zion (City of David), the very stones from "the temple itself and from its ancient sanctuary were scavenged from the temple site in Zion and used for the construction of "idol temples and of theatres for the populous." Ancient Hecateus of Abdera also testified that the temple was not only in Zion, but located "nearly in the very center of the City of David." Quote Courtesy of Dr. Bob Cornuke, "THE TEMPLE"."

Finally, Nation after nation, have been taking in believers in Islam into their countries which has lead to multitudes of rapes, thievery, murders, and Rampant Terrorism by these folks. To these countries, we present a song, whose lyrics are given below.

Table 01.03. Lyrics To "The (Vicious) Snake.

The Vicious Snake - Al Wilson On her way to work one morning Down the path alongside the lake A tender-hearted woman saw a poor half-frozen snake His pretty colored skin had been all frosted with the dew "Oh well," she cried, "I'll take you in and I'll take care of you" "Take me in oh tender woman Take me in, for heaven's sake Take me in oh tender woman," sighed the snake She wrapped him up all cozy in a curvature of silk And then laid him by the fireside with some honey and some milk Now she hurried home from work that night as soon as she arrived She found that pretty snake she'd taken in had been revived "Take me in, oh tender woman Take me in, for heaven's sake Take me in oh tender woman," sighed the snake Now she clutched him to her bosom, "You're so beautiful," she cried "But if I hadn't brought you in by now you might have died" Now she stroked his pretty skin and then she kissed and held him tight But instead of saying thanks, that snake gave her a vicious bite "Take me in, oh tender woman Take me in, for heaven's sake Take me in oh tender woman," sighed the snake "I saved you," cried that woman "And you've bit me even, why? You know your bite is poisonous and now I'm going to die" "Oh shut up, silly woman," said the reptile with a grin "You knew damn well I was a snake before you took me in

"Take me in, oh tender woman Take me in, for heaven's sake Take me in oh tender woman," sighed the snake

1.4 Secularism Has Increased The Pace Of 21st Century Life.

The pace of 21st Century life has increased. The advent of digital phones has on the one hand, provided the means for anywhere to everywhere communication by almost everyone on the planet. On the other-hand, simple one-to-one communication has been severely curtailed by the advent of these digital devices. If one were to attend a local Church these days, the number of people who fidget around trying to suppress their ringing phones would be surprising.

On Tucker Carlson Tonight, Feb 6, 2018, The CEO of Common Sense, Jim Styger, stated that 60% of Kids in America were addicted to their cell-phones.

In a TV ad by an insurance company, the husband is trying (most of us are very "TRYING") to communicate with his wife and 3 girls, but they all have earphones connected to their cell-phones and can't hear him.

Just walking down a busy sidewalk and you'll see many folks 'glued' to their cellphones. I wonder if any have been hit by traffic while texting at a street crossing?

Texting while driving is responsible for many traffic accidents around our country. It's now illegal to text while driving.

The result of this Pace of Life is more secularization in order to keep up. We don't have time for Church and Sunday School for the Kids. And, Many Pastors and Sunday School Teachers are not as prepared as they ought to be, because of their own, or response to, Secularization. The result is the Ignorance of things known by most believer's just a century ago!

One of my African Hermeneutics (History of and Principles of Interpretation)⁷ students sent me an email requesting my help. He wanted to know how to download, E.W. Bullinger's classic; "FIGURES OF SPEECH IN THE BIBLE". Here was my answer.

Dear Kunie:

That is a classic book which has no equals. It is quite expensive. I have a copy, but most pastors in this country ignore books of this caliber. Most Pastors ignore the original language studies which are essential for proper preaching! As the result, the Churches in America are falling apart.

The huge Mega-Churches that are shown on TV, for the most part, have pastors who merely skim the surface of any Biblical material they cover. Their huge followings are in general made up of unbelievers who essentially are in Church as a Sunday pastime. There is no real evangelism and No Discipleship.

I'm writing a book about this problem. It's titled "THINGS MODERN MAN HAS FORGOTTEN". It should be published by the end of February 2018, and will be available for free download, after that.

The best I can do for you about Figures of Speech is when we get our new SoftWare Package (GO TO MEETING) up and running we'll be able to talk to each other and see each other's screens and if you have a camera built into your laptop, to view each other during our class times. This should clear up many of our misunderstandings about the subject matter of Hermeneutics. At that point I can show the pages you need by simply holding up each page and letting you read along. Also, I can scan pages and send them to you if you still have questions.

There is another important question, please tell me <u>the day(s) and the times</u> you might have open for our 2 to 3 hour class sessions. Just give me your time-zone times. I'll try to fit my schedule into yours.

Good Night my brother, Swede N. Carlson

1.4.1 Secularism Has Changed The Idea Of Factual Reporting In Our Communications Industry.

Recently seen on the TV program 'The View' on ABC was an insult to every Christian Believer.

Dr. Michael Youssef Responded to the Mainstream Media's Attack on Christianity. This week, (2-15-2018), the long-running show "*The View*" had a roundtable discussion about reports that Vice President Mike Pence says he talks to Jesus and hears from God.

One of the show's hosts reacted by calling his relationship with God a **'mental illness.'**

Dr. Youssef responded with:

"This is just another example of aggressive secularism at work."

The **'Fake News'** reported by many news agencies go against the concept of **'Honesty in Reporting'** that used to be 'preached' to communication students in our Colleges and Universities. The most of our major news agencies have evidently decided that **"Dishonesty Pays"**. Given the time, in Biblical Prophetic information,⁸ it is reasonable to assume that most Industries, Governments, and Peoples have already succumbed to:

2 Co 4:3 But since even our gospel be hid, it is hid to them who are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world *{Satan NEC}* hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, Who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

Please note that Satan has help!

- Eph 3:10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,
- Eph 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.
- Col 1:16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

In Eph 3:10 these principalities and powers refer to Satan and his host of fallen (evil) angels. In Eph 6:12 the Principalities and Powers refer to the 'Rulers of the darkness of this world. Col 1:16 refers to the entire creation in the heavens and on the earth and includes the demons.

Finally, in the last days (of the Church age):

- 2 Ti 3:1 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.
 - 2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,
 - 3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, {false...: or, one who foments strife}
 - 4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;
 - 5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.
 - 6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,
 - 7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. {reprobate: or, of no judgment}

1.4.2 Secularism Has Forgotten The Primal Aspect Of 'Love Thy Neighbor As Thyself'.

Another thing MODERN MAN HAS FORGOTTEN is encapsulated in the Bible story of the Good Samaritan. In this story we have the reasoning behind all Mission Programs, both Spiritual, Medical, and Cultural! It is the basis for Christianity!!

- Luk 10:25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
 - 26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?
 - 27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.
 - 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.
 - 29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?
 - 30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.
 - 31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.
 - 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.
 - 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,
 - 34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.
 - 35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.
 - 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?
 - 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

N. Carlson

1.4.3 The Church Of The LORD Jesus The Messiah Has been Decimated By Secularism.

Decimate is probably the wrong word, here, Decimate^a comes from a Roman (Latin) word which meant one-tenth of a certain population would be killed as a sacrifice for the misbehavior of a group. The numbers could be 60% or more. When even Evangelicals being polled, turn up drastic belief statistics, the Church is losing its hold on the world of humanity.



Figure 01.07.

Decimation Of

Roman Soldiers.

Decimation. Etching by William Hogarth in *Beaver's Roman Military Punishments* (1725) William Hogarth - Metropolitan Museum of Art, online collection: entry 396315

1.4.4 Secularism Has Changed The Churches Approach To God.

It is the appointed task of the Church during this age^b, to revive belief in God as this Creator and Sustainer of this life. Further, God has placed man in this universe everso-large and beautiful beyond understanding^c. The verses in footnote (in part) reveal

- ^c Ps 19:1 The heavens declare the glory of *God; and the expanse sheweth the work of his hands.
 - Ps 33:6 By the word of Jehovah were the heavens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.
 - Ps 97:6 The heavens declare His righteousness, and all the peoples see His glory.
 - Isa 44:24 Thus saith Jehovah, thy Redeemer, and He that formed thee from the womb: I am Jehovah, the maker of all things; Who alone stretched out the heavens, Who did spread forth the earth by Myself;
 - Isa 45:12 It is I that have made the earth, and created man upon it; it is I, My hands, that have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.
 - Isa 45:18 For thus saith Jehovah Who created the heavens, God himself Who formed the earth and made it, He who established it, not as waste did He create it: He formed it to be inhabited: I am Jehovah, and there is none else.
 - Ro 1:19 Because what is known of God is manifest among them, for God has manifested it to them,
 - 20 for from the world's creation the invisible things of Him are perceived, being apprehended by the mind through the things that are made, both His eternal power and divinity, so as to render them inexcusable.
 - 21 Because, knowing God, they glorified Him not as God, neither were thankful; but fell into folly

^a Decimation (Latin: *decimatio*; *decem* = "ten") was a form of military discipline used by senior commanders in the Roman Armyto punish units or large groups guilty of capital offences, such as mutiny or desertion. The word *decimation* is derived from Latin meaning "removal of a tenth". The procedure was a pragmatic attempt to balance the need to punish serious offences with the realities of managing a large group of offenders. (Wikipedia)

^b i.e. Dispensation; see figure 01.01.

truth that OBVIOUSLY has been Forgotten By Modern Man. The skies of many industrialized cities have been populated by Man's industrial waste. I remember flying back one afternoon, from a business trip (BMEWS Site I) in 1987. As we approached the East coast of the USA, I observed a dense yellowish-orange haze over the industrial N.E. Many folks living under such haze have probably never slept outside and been able to look up at the sky and see the Heavens as described in Scripture.

Another important question needs to be asked, here. **"Where do we find the most common pockets of resistance to the Gospel of the Grace of God"**?

Answer. In the largest industrialized cities of the world!

Could it be, that it may be the inability for the general populace of such cities to observe the Glory of God revealed in the Heavens of His Creation,;and this may have or 'has blinded the minds of them who believe not'? As the Apostle Paul explains:

2Co 4:4 In whom the god of this world {i.e. Satan and his works, NEC} has blinded the minds of them who believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

Although this is an application not the interpretation ⁹of this verse, the blinding of the eyes (and minds) of industrial city dwellers so they cannot observe the heavenly Glories of God's Creation, may have a lot to do with these folks intrinsic Gospel blindness.

in their thoughts, and their heart without understanding was darkened:

- 22 professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,
- 23 and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into the likeness of an image of corruptible man and of birds and quadrupeds and reptiles.
- 24 Wherefore God gave them up also in the lusts of their hearts to uncleanness, to dishonour their bodies between themselves:
- 25 **who changed the truth of God into falsehood**, **and honoured and served the creature** more than Him who had created it, who is blessed for ever. Amen.
- 26 For this reason God gave them up to vile lusts; for both their females changed the natural use into that contrary to nature; {Sound Familiqar??? NEC}
- 27 and in like manner the males also, leaving the natural use of the female, were inflamed in their lust towards one another; males with males working shame, and receiving in themselves the recompense of their error which was fit. *Hows about this for an encore????? NEC*
- 28 And according as they did not think good to have God in their knowledge, God gave them up to a reprobate mind to practice unseemly things;
- 29 being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, malice; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil dispositions; whisperers,
- 30 back-biters, hateful to God, insolent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,
- 31 void of understanding, faithless, without natural affection, unmerciful;
- 32 who knowing the righteous judgment of God, that they who do such things are worthy of death, not only practise them, but have fellow delight in those who do them. {*Are our memories starting to return? I hope so, because the rest needs also to be remembered!!!!!! NEC*}
- Ro 2:1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, every one who judgest, for in that in which thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.
 - 2 But we know that the judgment of God is according to truth upon those who do such things.
- Heb 1:10 And, *Thou* in the beginning, LORD, hast founded the earth, and works of thy hands are the heavens. {all verses in this footnote are from the English translation by John Nelson Darby. (JND)}

We need to remember that not only is God the Creator and Sustainer of Life, but He is The Judge of Sinners!

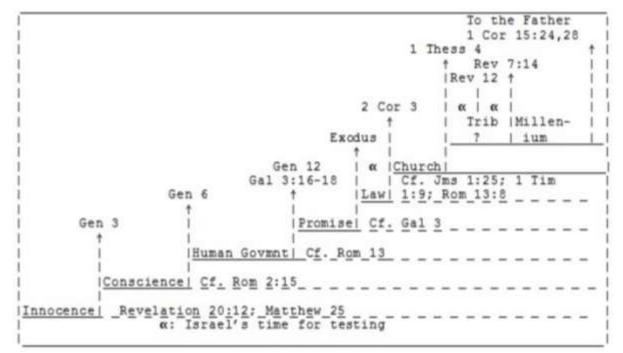


Figure 01.08. A Dispensational Chart.

1.4.4.1 Secularism Has Produced A Rise In The Occult.

As WND explains it:

"WND - EXORCISTS ISSUE URGENT CALL FOR SPIRITUAL REINFORCEMENTS

As occultism rises, so do reports of demonization

Published: 7 days ago, 01/24/2018



Figure 01.09. Father Pat Collins of the Roman Catholic Church in Ireland is sounding the alarm.

More exorcists are desperately needed.

Father Pat Collins of the Roman Catholic Church in Ireland is sounding the alarm – more exorcists are desperately needed.

Collins claims in an interview with The Irish Catholic the demand for exorcisms has risen "exponentially." The priest further stated the demand had only dramatically increased "in recent years."

He said he was **"baffled" at the refusal of the church hierarchy to respond more forcefully to the alleged threat and suggested young clergy are less likely to even believe in the reality of demonization.**

It's not just Ireland where possession is reportedly on the rise. France is witnessing the development of an entire industry as private exorcists service immigrant communities who do not identify with traditional French Catholicism. Pastors of both Protestant and Catholic denominations in the United States also claim exorcism is in increasing demand. . . .

The Roman Catholic Church, perhaps the denomination most closely identified with combatting demonization, thanks to films such as "The Exorcist," is scrambling to respond.

The U.S. Conference of Catholic Bishops recently translated the church's exorcism ritual from Latin to English for the first time in history. Additionally, the church has increased the number of exorcists operating within the United States. Finally, the Roman Catholic Church is distributing a book to the laity entitled "Prayers Against The Powers Of Darkness" designed to keep evil spirits at bay.

The topic of demonization and exorcism is only becoming more prominent in pop culture.

The new documentary "The Devil and Father Amorth," which chronicles an Italian exorcism which takes place in 2016, recently secured a distributor. "The Exorcist" has also been turned into a television series and a Season 3 is currently being debated by studio executives.

Yet the rise in exorcism raises serious concerns, as there have been a number of recent cases of people being abused or physically harmed while supposedly being delivered from demons.

A Moroccan woman in the Netherlands is on trial for seriously harming her son while trying to drive out "djnns," an Islamic^a equivalent of demons¹⁰. In 2016, a Muslim exorcist was given 10 years in prison for causing the death of an 18-year-old girl during an "exorcism."

"Exorcism" has also been used as a cover for some "Christian" ministers to sexually harass women. The 'Christian' think tank Theos warns there is an increasing risk of "spiritual abuse" as unsupervised exorcisms proliferate.

Yet despite efforts to establish control, reports of demonization and the alleged need for exorcism <u>are likely to increase as occultism becomes an increasingly popular</u> topic in American churches.

^a There is little doubt (at least in the mind of this author) that the rise in occultism produces demonization of a society. In our book; "The Knigdoms Of The Frauds" this has been documented. In our books on Islam, it is the opinion of this author that Islam, being Satanically produced **produces a plethora of demonic** activity which in turn produces Jihadism! It is therefore not unusual for an Islamic mother to recognize demon-possession in her son, because Islam produces demonism! The Tribulation period will be replete with great demonic, evil angelic and satanic activity. Islam will take over our world system. See Figure 01.01.

<u>The mainstream media is also cheerleading the use of occult methods to defeat</u> <u>conservatives, including the use of "curses" by witches against President Donald</u> <u>Trump.</u>

And as Karl Payne, author of "Spiritual Warfare," has observed, the endless media celebration of the occult is "softening up the senses and consciences of the people watching and involving themselves in this nonsense," opening them up to evil influences."

Christians should be praying that God would protect our President, our Congress, and our Supreme Court Justices, from these indiviuals and their Demonic and fallen angelic pronouncements.

Some information about proper prayer is encapsulated in a poem by one of my first students, who has gone to be with his LORD Jesus, Don Harness.

YA MIGHT AS WELL BE DRINKIN

By Don Harness

Ya might as well be drinkin' or be out playin' cards If yer sayin' prayers unto the Lord That ya don't mean in yer hearts

"They pray unto me with their lips but their hearts are far away" That's one of the sayin's our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ did say

"Woe to you scribes and pharisees" and to the hypocrites He said If ya ain't sincere within yer hearts, yer just as good as dead

It was very true at that time and it's no less true today That many of us don't mean the things that are said when we do pray

And whether yer drinkin' yerself dead drunk or gamblin' away yer dimes, Or fakin' prayers to fool the Lord, they're all a waste of time

When a prayer becomes a ritual it ceases to be prayer, Ya can't be talkin' to the Lord if ya don't believe He's there

And though yer prayer be eloquent like gold and diamonds glistenin', Ya cannot pray unto the Lord if ya don't believe He's listenin'

He's all ears to them that trust Him and deaf ears to them that don't, And if you'll listen He answers ya and if you don't He won't

So bow yer heads and search yer hearts until ya feel His presence or else ya might as well be shootin' pool or huntin' pheasants

Or ya might as well be drinkin' or be out playin cards If yer sayin' prayers unto the Lord that ye don't mean in yer hearts

So make ye sure that yer hearts sincere when ye bow yer head to pray Cause the Lord can spot a phony a million miles away

Figure 01.10. Ya Might As Well Be Drinkin - A Poem By Don Harness.

1.4.4.2 Secularism Has Taken Our Eye Off The Ball Of Proper Christianity.

Christmas and Easter have become nothing but times to enrich the pockets of the merchants of exploitation. Christmas trees with lights, baubles bangles and beads, instead of the Virgin enabled Birth of our LORD Jesus the Messiah.

1.4.4.2.1 Secularism Has Taken Our Eye Off The Ball Of Proper Christmas Observance.

Christ has been taken out of Christmas and replaced by Santa Claus¹¹. Here is a takeoff on the Poem; "The Night Before Christmas, a visit from St. Nicolas, has been taken advantage of by the merchants of exploitation. Here is a takeoff on that famous poem by which most of my generation learned by heart (1940's & 50's)

Twas The Night Before Jesus Came Anonymous

Twas the night before Jesus came and all through the house not a creature was praying, not one in the house. Their bibles were lain on the shelf without care. in hopes that Jesus would not come there. The children were dressing to crawl into bed, not once ever kneeling or bowing a head; And mom in her rocker with baby on her lap, was watching the late show while I took a nap; When out of the East there arose such a clatter, I sprang to my feet to see what was the matter; Away to the window I flew like a flash, threw open the shutters and threw up the sash. The light of His face made me cover my head, it was Jesus returning, just like He said. And though I possessed worldly wisdom and wealth, I cried when I saw Him in spite of myself. In the book of life, which He held in His hand, was written the name of every saved man. He spoke not a word as He searched for my name. when He said, "It's not here!" my head hung in shame. The people whose names had been written with love, He gathered to take to His Father above. With those who were ready He rose without a sound, while all the rest were left standing around. I fell to my knees, but it was too late: I had waited too long and thus sealed my fate. I stood and I cried as they rose out of sight. Oh, if only I had been ready tonight.

In the words of this poem the meaning is clear, the coming of Jesus is drawing near. There's only one life and when the last name is called, we'll find that the bible was true after all.

So 'what-ta you think', MODERN MAN, have you forgotten even this? The promise of our LORD Jesus' Coming for His Church, the 'Body of Christ', will come quickly. The re- establishment of the Nation of Israel, is a clear warning to all, that Christ's coming in the air Grk for his Church is imminent. 1 Cor 15:51-58; 1 Thes 4:13-18; 2 Thes 2:1-3a; Rev 4:1.

For a better look at this catching away of Believers let's examine:

- 1 Thes 4:13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
 - 14 For since we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.
 - 15 For this we say unto you by the word of the LORD, that we who are alive and remain unto the coming of the LORD shall not precede them which are asleep.
 - 16 For the LORD Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:
 - 17 Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up {*Grk.* $a\rho\pi\alpha\zeta\omega$ harpazo harpad'-zo; to seize (in various applications): catch (away, up), pluck, pull, take (by force) NEC} together with them in the clouds, to meet the LORD in the air: and so shall we ever be with the LORD.
 - 18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

Please Note to all those who believe the Church will go through the Day of Jacob's Trouble, the seven year tribulation period.

THERE ISN'T ANY COMFORT IN GOING THROUGH THE TRIBULATION!!!

2 Th 2:01-03 etc.

- **2 Th 2:1** Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our **gathering together unto Him,**
 - 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ^a is at hand.
 - 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come **a falling away first**, and then that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

This verse is perhaps the most mistranslated text in the Bible. The words "a falling away", translates the Greek words 'h apostasia' translated "a falling away" by the KJV

Liddel & Scott's Magnum Lexicon of the Greek New Testament (and LXX) suggests "departure". This term also is articular (h) and so should be translated "the departure". We ask departure from what? Context is clear. "Our gathering together unto Him", should be our answer. Apostasia

а

includes in its other N.T. uses, in context, contains what the departure is from or to. Apostasia, here, because of the article has such destination. It refers to "The departure" refered to in context. The nearest and best solution to this language problem is contained in verse 1; "the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our **gathering together up unto Him,**" – the Rapture of His Church!

So then, after the rapture (the catching away), comes the revelation of the man of sin, the Anti-Christ.

2 Th 2:3b and then that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

- **4** Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
- 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
- 6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.
- 7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.
- 8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:
- 9 *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,
- 10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
- 11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:
- 12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
- 13 But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:
- 14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.
- 16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,
- 17 <u>Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and</u> work.
- 2 Th 3:1 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:
 - 2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all *men* have not faith.
 - 3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.
 - 4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, <u>and into the</u> <u>patient waiting for Christ.</u>

For those folks who believe that the Church will go through the Tribulation, the 7 years of Jacob's Trouble <u>we must change the words</u> of the Hymn GLAD DAY;

FROM

The Pretribulation Rapture Version Glad Day, Glad Day, Jesus May Come Today; I'll live for today not anxious be, Jesus my LORD I soon shall see; Glad Day, Glad Day, Jesus may come today.

INTO:

The Posttribulation Rapture Version

Sad Day, Sad Day, Jesus Won't Come Today

I'll Live for today and anxious be, the beast and-the-false-prophet I soon shall see;

Sad Day, Sad, Day Jesus Can't Come Today.

The first is Scriptural.

The second is based on the erroneous belief that Jesus and Paul were wrong to command folks to watch with eager expectancy for Christ Jesus to come in the air for His Church.

1.4.4.2.2 Secularism Has Taken Our Eye Off The Ball Of Proper Easter Observance.

The Easter Bunny and Easter Eggs, instead of the brutal torture stake (Grk Stauros) of our LORD Jesus the Messiah, His Burial, and His being Raised Again on the third day, all according to the Prophetic Old Testament Hebrew and New Testament Greek Scriptures.

As Barnes Notes:

Verse 4. And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day {g} according to the scriptures:

Ver. 4. And that he was buried. That is, evidently, according to the Scriptures. See #Isa 53:9. And that he rose again the third day, etc. That is, that he should rise from the dead was foretold in the Scriptures. It is not of necessity implied that it was predicted that he should rise on the third day, but that he should rise from the dead. See the argument for this stated in the discourse of Peter, in #Ac 2:24-32. The particular passage which is there urged in proof of his resurrection is derived from #Ps 16:10.

{g} "according to the scriptures" #Ps 16:10 Ho 6:2

Then A. T. Robertson (ATRWP) adds:

And that he was buried ($\kappa\alpha$ I οτΙ εταφη). Note οτΙ repeated before each of the four verbs as a separate item. Second aorist passive indicative of $\theta\alpha\pi\tau\omega$, old verb, to bury. This item is an important detail as the Gospels show.

And that he hath been raised ($\kappa\alpha$ I οTI εγηγερταI). Perfect passive indicative, not ηγερθη like rose of the King James' Version. There is reason for this sudden change of tense. Paul wishes to emphasize the permanence of the resurrection of Jesus. <u>He is still risen.</u>

On the third day ($\tau\eta \ \eta\mu\epsilon\rho\alpha \ \tau\eta \ \tau\rho\iota\tau\eta$). Locative case of time. Whether Paul had seen either of the Gospels we do not know, but this item is closely identified with the

fact of Christ's resurrection. We have it in Peter's speech (#Ac 10:40) and Jesus points it out as part of prophecy (#Lu 24:46). The other expression occasionally found "after three days" (#Mr 10:34) is merely free vernacular for the same idea and not even #Mt 12:40 disturbs it. See on "Lu 24:1" for record of the empty tomb on the first day of the week (the third day).



Figure 01.11. Modern Man And The Easter Bunny.

The Easter observance which should actually be a celebration of the completion of God's Son's Sacrificial death, His burial, and Resurrection the third day, for the Sins (Acts of The Sin Nature) of the whole world, 1 Jo 2:1-2. We have in the main, either ignored it completely, or have polluted it with 'Easter Eggs' and the Easter Bunny'. Modern Man, we are on the very edge of the Day of Jacob's Trouble Jer 30:7 Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

This is what Theologians call the Tribulation Period of 7 years, the subject of Daniels 70th week (of Years):

Dan 9:26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. {but...: or, and shall have nothing} {desolations...: or, it shall be cut off by desolations} 27 And he{*The Anti-Christ - The Man of Sin 2 Thes 2:3b, NEC*} shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate. {the covenant: or, a covenant} {for the...: or, with the abominable armies} {the desolate: or, the desolator}.

And Rev 4:2-19:21, which we will not repeat here, It's a 'little' too long. Anyway,Modern Man, have you forgotten these simple truths that have provided great comfort to millions, nay billions of Christians for almost 20 Centuries? As the clock ticks, we get nearer the time of Christ's coming to Rapture (Catching away) His Church. Will you be there with those of us who have gone through the Narrow Gate of Mt 7:13, or will you continue on Broadway, into the 7 year Tribulation Period?

1.4.5 Secularism Has Greatly Influenced The Churches Gospel Presentation.

The Church of our LORD Jesus has in the more places, been secularized by unGodly men who have watered down the actual Gospel Message. And because of this we have become a clear example of the Laodicean Church of the end-times, Rev 3:14-22.

Modern Man has forgotten all about God's provision of Eternal Life in His Only Begotten Son, the LORD Jesus, the Messiah, as the only Savior from Sins for the whole World. The elements of the Gospel (Grk. εὐαγγέλιον, Euangelion: Good News) are presented here to help us, Modern Men, to remember. You see for starters, a great many of Modern Men have believed the Satanic Lie that all roads lead to Heaven (of course there are many Atheists who believe there is no God, and Agnostics who are Wandering Wonderers about God's existence. They should spend more nights in the high mountains of Colorado looking up at the stars.

Jim Irwin, the Apollo 5 Astronaut, who was a friend of mine (I taught a Bible Study at his home in Colorado Springs), got a fresh glimpse of the Glory of God while being transported through space and viewing the Earth and the Universe while walking on the Moon. This turned later into his search for the Ark of Noah, where he used one of our College's Directors, Dr. Robert "Bob" Cornuke, as his chief defender on this expedition. ^a

Many years ago, about 30, in one of my earlier avocations, I was a part-time ski instructor at the Monarch Pass Ski Resort, in Colorado. One Saturday, about noon, I was in the public lunchroom where it was my practice to find folks to talk to about the Gospel. That day I sat with two older gentlemen from Kansas who were out on a week's ski vacation. I found out that they both claimed they were Christians and the one man said he had been teaching Sunday School for 20 years. I asked them if the

^a Bob Cornuke--a former police investigator and SWAT team member--is a biblical investigator, international explorer and author of eight books. He has participated in over thirty expeditions around the world searching for lost locations described in the Bible. These journeys include searching for Mount Sinai in Egypt and Saudi Arabia, looking for the remains of Noah's Ark in Turkey with astronaut Jim Irwin (the eighth man to walk on the moon) and researching ancient Assyrian and Babylonian flood accounts in Iran.

He has followed ancient accounts of the Ark of the Covenant from Israel to Egypt and across Ethiopian highlands, his research team found the probable location of Paul's shipwreck off the coast of Malta. This find has resulted in the accounting of what many are saying are all four anchors, as described in Acts: 27; and, most recently, He has discovered the actual site of the Temple of Solomon, and is documented in his book; "TEMPLE"

knew where in the Bible the Gospel was defined? They hemmed and hawed^a for a short time and mentioned Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, but they didn't seem to know.

I suggested to the 'teacher' man that the only place the Gospel is defined is 1 Cor 15:1-4. And I quoted these verses to them with of course a little explanation of the conditional aspects of the clause in verse 2 ("since you are keeping in memory what I preached unto you, unless ya'll have believed in vain.). 'In vain', means an empty belief, a belief not square with the Person and Work of Jesus, the Messiah, the LORD of Glory. In other words "What they believed was incomplete or false"!!

These verses are:

- 1 Co 15:1 Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you **the gospel** which I preached unto you, **which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;**
 - 2 By which also ye are saved, since you are keeping in memory what I preached unto you, <u>unless ya'll have believed in vain.</u>
 - 3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;^b
 - 4 And that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

This makes an excellent 3 Point Preaching Outline: This may be titled:

The GOOD News!

A Theme For this passage might be:

The Complete Trust The LORD Jesus Is Essential for Salvation.

The outline then might be:

- 1. Christ died for our sins^c.
- 2. Christ was buried
- 3. Christ rose again the third day.

This word "Gospel" is the translation of the Greek word <2098> εὐαγγέλιον euaggelion; which means: "good message", **The Good News**!!!

However, before we are in any mood to accept such GOOD News, we MUST REALIZE The BAD News.

The BAD News

The BAD News is that <u>all men</u>, this means all of us who are reading this book, from the age of "accountability" and up, were born as lost individuals!

^a <u>hem and haw (third-person singular simple present hems and haws</u>, present participle <u>hemming and hawing</u>, simple past and past participle <u>hemmed and hawed</u>)

^{1. (}*idiomatic*, <u>US</u>) To <u>discuss</u>, <u>deliberate</u>, or <u>contemplate</u> rather than taking <u>action</u> or making up one's mind. If you hem and haw long enough, someone else will do it first.

^{2.} To <u>mumble</u> and procrastinate in one's speech, especially with a reply to a hard question or with voicing a decision on a <u>topical</u> matter; to evade a question, giving vague answers; to <u>equivocate</u> or <u>temporize</u>.

Ps 22 Isa 53 Da 9:26 Zec 12:10 Lu 24:26,46. See also Hengstenberg's "Christology of the Old Test."., vol. i., pp. 187, 216, translated by Keith.

^c The Acts, not the Nature from Adam; - by Impartation by natural inheritance and from God by Imputation. See Figure 01.08.

God has clearly stated this in His Word, the Bible. For "if you ain't lost". You don't need a Savior! But we all start out on Broadway.

This is the Broadway! The Bible teaches that Every Man is lost when entering into this world, because by inheritance we're ALL In ADAM.^a

1Co 15:22 For as in Adam <u>all</u> die^b, (The Broadway- The Many) even so (those) in Christ (The Narrow Way - The Few) shall <u>all</u> (i.e., "the few") be made alive.

In fact, many local Churches at least by their actions, have propounded the error the All roads lead to heaven. A direct contradiction of Scripture.

1.4.5.1 Secularism Has Promoted The Error That 'All Roads Lead To Heaven'.

That all roads lead to heaven clearly contradicts what the Bible says. For our LORD Jesus said in:

Mat 7:13 Enter ye in at the narrow gate: for <u>wide is the gate, and **broad is the way, that** <u>leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:</u> {strait: or, narrow }</u>

14 Because <u>narrow is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life,</u> <u>and few there be that find it.</u> {Because: For, or, How }

{Narrow way and Few vs. Broadway and Many! NEC}

15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

A warning against False Teacher's, Religions, and Cults,¹² is commanded to all who don't Forget His sayings. So what about us? Are we in eternal Jeopardy because of FORGETFULNESS??

Jo 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me.

We'll notice, also what the Apostle^c Peter said to the Rulers and Elders of Israel.

- Act 4:8 Then Peter, **filled with the Holy Spirit**^d, said to them, Rulers of the people and elders of Israel,
 - 9 since *we* this day are called upon to answer as to the good deed done to the infirm man, how *he* has been healed,
 - 10 be it known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazaraean, whom *ye* have crucified, whom God has raised from among the dead, by *Him* this man stands here before you sound in body.
 - 11 *He* {i.e. Jesus Christ; NEC} is the Stone which has been set at nought by you the builders, which is become the Corner Stone^e {Ps 118:22:Isa 28:16; Ro 9:33; Eph 2:20. NEC}.

- 43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
- 44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.
- Ro 9:33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth

^a (See Figures 01.06, 01.07, and 01.08.)

^b We all are 'naturally' born into this world with a perishable body and an eternal soul. Our spirit is dead due to Adam's sin (the act) in the Garden. There Adam lost his live spirit and then passed on to his progeny a dead to God, spirit!

^c Grk, ἀπόστολος apostolos ap-os'-tol-os; from 649; a delegate; specially, an ambassador of the Gospel; officially a commissioner of Christ ["apostle"] (with miraculous powers): — apostle, messenger, he that is sent.

d i.e., Controlled by the Holy Spirit (of God) as every believer is commande by God because it is God's Will for Believers in His Only Begotten Son, Jesus. Eph 5:17-18 with Col 3:16. (See below Section 1.4.3.)

^e Mt 21:42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, **The stone which the builders rejected**, **the same is become the head of the corner:** this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And salvation is in none other, for neither is there another name under heaven which is given among men by which we must^a be saved.

1.4.5.2 How To Get To Heaven; By Modern Man - Works.

Modern Man, as has Man down through the ages, wants to work out his own salvation. As the Humanist Manifesto II so-well states it:

"1. Reject traditional religious beliefs, and seek "new human purposes and goals." Humanists proclaim there is "no divine purpose or providence for the human species.... No deity will save us; we must save ourselves."

Soren Kierkegaard Attempted to find God by reason, but that failing, demanded that Man take an existential Leap of Faith in order to find Him. Fortunately, the Bible dismisses such High-Sounding Philosophical Methodology. Instead, which is something MODERN MAN HAS FORGOTTEN, The Bible says: 'to believe (Trust in, Rely on) the Gospel as defined in 1 Cor 15:1-58. Notice the first 8 verses are the Capstone of Salvation. It is the only place in the Bible where the Gospel is DEFINED!^b

We quote it here, again, so that attention be directed to this subject which means the difference between Heaven or Hell, Eternal Living or Eternal Dying.

- 1 Co 15:1 Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;
 - 2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, <u>unless ye have believed in vain</u>^c. {keep ... : or, hold fast } {what: Gr. by what speech }
 - 3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that <u>Christ</u> <u>died for our sins according to the Scriptures</u>;
 - 4 And that **He was buried**, and that **He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures:**
 - 5 And that He was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:
 - 6 After that, He was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.
 - 7 After that, He was seen of James; then of all the apostles.
 - 8 And last of all He was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time. {one ... : or, an abortive }

Notice one important point. Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures;.

on him shall not be ashamed. {ashamed: or confounded }

1Pe 2:8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

{And in the pronouncement of Eternal Life, there is also the Judgement of Eternal Death. But we may have Forgotten this!)

Ps 118:21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

- 22 The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.
- 23 This is the LORD'S doing; it is marvellous in our eyes. {the LORD'S ... : Heb. from the LORD
 ^a Grk. δεĩ dei: {PAI} The necessity established by the counsel and decree of God, especially by that purpose of His which relates to the Salvation of Men by the intervention of Christ and which is disclosed in the Old Testament prophecies. Has this been Forgotten?
- ^b See Section 1.4.4 Secularism Has Greatly Influenced The Churches Gospel Presentation
- ^c In Vain, i.e., An empty profession of faith. One or more of these Items are lacking in that one's profession. Notice the importance of the Scriptural Prophetic Word involving 1. His person - The LORD of Glory, 2. His purpose - as Messiah (Christ) To die for the Sins of Men according to the Scriptures, 3. Was buried and He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures. We might carefully observe that <u>The Person and</u> <u>Work of God's only Begotten Son, the LORD Jesus, Christ - the Messiah, are the Critical and Essential</u> <u>aspects of The GOSPEL.</u>

That is, He died for the Acts of the SIN Nature (Sins), NOT the SIN Nature. If this were NOT True, then there could be Universal Salvation. i.e., All would have eternal life, which would contradict Scripture, which would leave us as Scripture (Bible) Believers, lost as to any plan or purpose of God. And, as the Humanists, we would be left on our own, to 'save ourselves'. (See Figure 01.09 The Resurrections And Judgments Of The Bible.)

Fortunately, the Bible comes to our aid. The LORD Jesus, the Messiah (Christ) indicates that those who desire Eternal Life must be Born Again. In John's Gospel account, and Chapter 3, we have the account of a ruler of the Jews, Nicodemas, who comes to the LORD by night. He like many Modern Men asks a simple question. Here is the Biblical Account:

Jo 3:1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

- 2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
- 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, **Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God**. {again: or, from above }
- 4 Nicodemus saith unto him, *How can a man be born when he is old?* can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?
- 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, <u>Except a man be born of water</u> {The natural Birth, NEC} and of the Spirit (The Spiritual Birth, NEC}, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

{Our LORD now explains what was meant in His previous statement. NEC}

- 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.
- 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. {again: or, from above }
- 8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.
- 9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?
- 10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?
- 11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.
- 12 <u>Since I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe,</u> <u>if I tell you of heavenly things?</u>
- 13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man.

At that time, Unbelievers were kept in Hades awaiting the dreadful day of judgment of all the unsaved dead Rev 20:13-15. Believers were kept in "Abrahams Bosom" Not Heaven. Lk 16:19-31. For Modern Man vs. 31 is instructive

31 And he (Father Abraham) said unto him (Lazarus - the Rich Man), If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead..

During the Church Age believers souls and spirits are taken to Heaven after death. In accordance with 2 Co 5:5-8.

The prophecy of our LORD's death on the pole/tree (Grk Staros:) is predicted here in verse 31 and also in verse 14. You see, the passage is from Numbers 21 which we quote in footnote^a.

^a Num 21:5 And **the people spake against God, and against Moses**, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

⁶ And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and manyof the people of Israel died.

⁷ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

Jo 3:14 And <u>as</u> Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

{*as:* This is what Grammarians call a Simile (a figure of speech). Moses did lift up a serpent on a POLE in the Israeli desert wanderings. This was commanded by God so that those Israelis who looked at the serpent on the POLE would live and not DIE! This is what the Gospel Commands: LOOK AND LIVE. NEC},

{So that those who believe in His sacrifice for the Sins of the World might LIVE! The LORD Jesus was placed on the Roman POLE (Grk. $\sigma\tau\alpha\nu\rho\delta\varsigma$ stauros, a stake or post (as set upright), used as a torture stake for Crucifiction. The so-called Cross is actually a Pagan import into Christianity. It was the sign of the mystic TAU, the sign of the Pagan God Tamuz. NEC}

"The same sign of the cross that Rome now worships was used in the **Babylonian Mysteries**, was applied by **Paganism** to the same magic purposes, was honoured with the same honours.

That which is now called the Christian cross was originally **no Christian emblem** at all, but was the mystic **Tau** of the <u>Chaldeans</u> and Egyptians--the true original form of the letter **T**--the initial of the name of **Tammuz**--which, in Hebrew, radically the same as ancient Chaldee, was found on coins, was formed as in No. 1 of the accompanying woodcut (Fig. 01.08.); and in Etrurian and Coptic, as in Nos. 2 and 3. That mystic Tau was **marked in baptism** on the **foreheads** of those initiated in the Mysteries, * and was used in every variety of way as a most sacred symbol."¹³

⁸ And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

⁹ And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

Look and Live <u>William A. Ogden</u>, 1887. copyright status is <u>Public Domain</u>

Table 01.04. Hymn Lyrics To "Look And Live".

- I've a message from the Lord, hallelujah! This message unto you I'll give, 'Tis recorded in His word, hallelujah! It is only that you "look and live."
- Refrain:
 "Look and live," my brother, live, Look to Jesus now, and live;
 'Tis recorded in His word, hallelujah! It is only that you "look and live."
- I've a message full of love, hallelujah! A message, O my friend, for you, 'Tis a message from above, hallelujah! Jesus said it, and I know 'tis true.

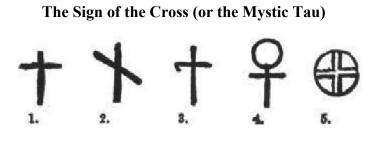
- Life is offered unto you, hallelujah! Eternal life thy soul shall have, If you'll only look to Him, hallelujah! Look to Jesus who alone can save.
- 4. I will tell you how I came, hallelujah! To Jesus when He made me whole— 'Twas believing on His name, hallelujah! I trusted and He saved my soul.

Num 21:18 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that everyone that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

Please note: A good translation for the transliterated Hebrew command Hallelujah is: "You be caused to praise Jah" (a contracted Name for God = Jahovah).

The piano music by Christopher Reed, 2015, and may be heard by placing the following web address into your web-browser.

'https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6-0YNUEkKy4'



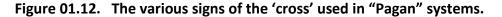
The Cruciform T or Tau of Ancient Nations

No. 1: From KITTO's *Biblical Cyclopaedia*, vol. i. p. 495.

No. 2: From Sir W. BETHAN's *Etruria*, vol. i. p. 54.

No. 3: From BUNSEN, vol. i. p. 450.

Nos. 4 & 5: From STEPHEN's *Central America*, vol. ii. p. 344, Plate 2.



The following verses are a continuation of the John Chapter 3 conversation between the Son of God and the Jewish Ruler, Nicodemas.

- Jo 3:15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.
 - 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
 - 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.
 - 18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.
 - 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.
 - 20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. {reproved: or, discovered }
 - 21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

We may as well examine the other side of Salvation, i.e., What about those, the Bible says, are lost! Why should Modern Man seek Salvation if he doesn't know he's lost??

1.4.5.3 Secularism Has Greatly Influenced The Concepts Of Modern Man's Lostness.

Why should Modern Man seek Salvation if he doesn't know he's LOST? It's so utterly simple! We start this section with a Nursery Rhyme about a simpleton.

Table 01.05. The Poem Of Simple Simon.

SIMPLE SIMON

Simple Simon met a pie man going to the fair; Said Simple Simon to the pie man "Let me taste your ware" Said the pie man to Simple Simon "Show me first your penny" Said Simple Simon to the pie man "Sir, I have not any!"

Simple Simon went a-fishing for to catch a whale; All the water he had got was in his mother's pail.

Simple Simon went to look if plums grew on a thistle; He pricked his fingers very much which made poor Simon whistle.

He went for water with a sieve but soon it all fell through; And now at last our Simple Simon bids you all "Adieu".

Six lines complete the rhyme about Simple Simon.

Simple Simon met a Church man going to work one day, Said Simple Simon to the Church Man "Why do you Church on Sunday"? Said the Church man to Simple Simon "To learn about God we Go". Said Simple Simon to the Church man, "There ain't no God that I can see, So it ain't important to ME."

How much intellect did it take for 'primitive' Man to believe God made our universe? As the Apostle Paul has written about the calling of God:

Ro 11:29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

- 1Co 1:26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that **not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called:**
 - 28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:
 - 29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.
 - 30 But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, Who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:
 - 31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.
- 1Co 2:1 And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.
 - 2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.
- 1Co 7:20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called. {e.g. If God calls us to be a teacher, stay a teacher, . . If God calls us to be a Missionary, stay a Missionary, . . . NEC}
- Eph 1:18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of His calling, and what the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,

- Eph 4:4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;
- Php 3:14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.
- 2Th 1:11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power: {count: or, vouchsafe }
- 2Ti 1:9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,

You see, The calling of God to Salvation was given in Eternity Past (before He created the Heavens and the Earth), He did not choose those who were necessarily smart or accomplished, but He has chosen the weak, the uneducated, etc. that His Power might be manifest in them, so that no flesh might glory in His Presence.

He had made Disciples out of Ignorant Galilean fishermen, not the educated from Jerusalem. This should indicate to us all that God's choice often goes against the world systems choice of likely candidates for Salvation.

1.4.5.3.1 Salvation Is From God To Men Of God's Own Choosing.

In Mt 11:25-30, and 1Co 1:26-30 (See above for this text), We see a repository of texts that indicate the calling of God to Everlasting Life.

- Mt 11:25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes {<3516> νήπιος nepios: metaph. childish, untaught, unskilled. NEC}.
 - 26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.
 - 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.
 - 28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.
 - 29 Take my yoke^a upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.
 - 30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.
 - 31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

This shortened quotation is from Jer 9:24. A. Deissmann notes the importance of these closing verses concerning the origin of Paul's congregations being from the lower classes in the large towns as "one of the most important historical witnesses to Primitive Christianity" (New Light on the N.T., p. 7; Light from the Ancient East, pp. 7, 14, 60, 142).

In Romans Chapter 8 we see the calling and election of God on display. This extended passage is to present what the Election and Calling of God to Salvation is meant to produce in a Believer.

^a Our LORD, here, refers to the 'Yoke' of the Jewish Laws and Traditions which were indeed heavy, as Tevyev was apt to sing in "Fiddler on the Roof". Tevye, a poor Jewish milkman with a wife, Gilda, and five daughters, explains the customs of the Jews in the Russian village of Anatevka in 1905. A scene when this occurred was when as he had to roll his oxcart by himself, to deliver milk to the inhabitants of Anatevka. We see the extreme weight of the "Yoke" of the Legalism and 'Traditions' of this poor village. {And this ain't no Swedish Yoke! NEC}

- Rom 8:1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus, ^a
 - 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.
 - 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin {a sinful act NEC}, condemned sin (The sinful Nature - In ADAM, NEC} in the flesh: {for sin: or, by a sacrifice for sins }
 - 4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
 - 5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.
 - 6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. {to be carnally ... : Gr. the minding of the flesh } {to be spiritually ... : Gr. the minding of the Spirit }
 - 7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. {the carnal ... : Gr. the minding of the flesh }
 - 8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.
 - 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His.
 - 10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin {The nature, NEC}; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.
 - 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He Who raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit Who dwelleth in you. {by: or, because of }
 - 12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.
 - 13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.
 - 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.
 - 15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
 - 16 The Spirit Hiself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:
 - 17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.
 - 18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.
 - 19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.
 - 20 For the creature {creation} was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of Him Who hath subjected the same in hope,
 - 21 Because the creature(creation) itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.
 - 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. {the ... : or, every creature }
 - 23 And not only they, but ourselves also, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, that is, the redemption of our body.

^a The phrase, "who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit" has been determined to have been transposed from Rom 8:4 into the end of verse 1. This scribal addition is not in the oldest Greek Manuscripts. it is called technically a Homoioteleuton. See our book on Textual Criticism. "Consideration Of New Testament Textual Criticism". This omission from verse 1 is not even mentioned in our best Greek manuscript evidence. "THE GREEK NEW TESTAMENT", 4th Revised Edition, edited by Barbara Alund, Kurt Alund, Johannes Karavidopoulos, Carlo M. Martini, and Bruce Metzger, 1983 United Bible Societies, USA.

- 24 For in hope have we been saved: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, for why doth he yet hope.?
- 25 But since we are hoping for that we see not, then patience do we wait for it.
- 26 Likewise the {Holy} Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit Himself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.
- 27 And He {God the Son, Jesus} Who searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because He maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God. {because: or, that } (See the Heavenly Courtroom scene of 1 John 2:1-2. NEC}
- 28 And we know that all things work together for good to them who love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.
- 29 For whom He {God the Father} did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.
- 30 Moreover whom He did predestinate, them He also called: and whom He called, them he also justified: and whom He justified, them He also glorified.
- 31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? {Most of Modern Men would say, "I think God is Unfair!". NEC}
- 32 He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all {The saved ones. NEC}, how shall He (God the Father} not with Him {God the Son} also freely give us all things?
- 33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God Who justifieth {see Rom 5:1 NEC}.
- 34 Who is he who condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, Who is even at the right hand of God (God the Father}, Who {God the Son} also maketh intercession for us.
- 35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
- 36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.
- 37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him Who loved us.
- 38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,
- 39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Oh, Modern Man, if this passage does not cause you to think seriously about God and His plan for your life, there is perhaps little that can be done for you, by any earthly denizens, to turn you to God! You may not be one of God's Elect to Salvation! Oh Horrors!

1.4.5.3.2 SIMPLICITY PAR-EXCELLENCE" - Only Trust Him.

Talk about Simple? God has provided the means by which the lowest to the highest intellects could enjoy the benefits of Eternal Life. Simply Trust in God's provision for the removal of Sins (Acts of the SIN Nature) penalties and the bestowal of the Righteousness of His Only Begotten Son Jesus, through the payment of the penalty for the Sins of the whole world by Jesus' Death on the Roman Torture Stake. It's simple for us, but a horrible price paid by The Son of God to provide the Ransom

Price for our Redemption. As Adolf Deissmann has written in his Classic "Light From The Ancient East", ¹⁴

"The stupendous force of dogmatic tradition, and the fact that the word *slave* with its satellites has been translated *servant*, to the total effacement of its ancient significance, in our Bibles, have brought it about that one of the most popular appraisals of the work of Christ by St. Paul and his school has been, I think, only vaguely understood among us. I refer to the metaphor of our redemption by Christ from the slavery of sin, the lae, idols, men, and death--a metaphor influenced by the customs and technical formulae of sacred manumissions in antiquity. I should like to illustrate a little more particularly this instance of St. Paul's having been influenced by the popular law of the world in which he lived."...

What was this custom? Among the various ways in which the manumission of a slave could take place by ancient law dwe find the solemn rite of fictitious nurchase of the slave by some divinity. The owner comes with the slave to the temple sells him there to the god and receives the nurchase money from the temple treasury the slave having previously paid it in there out of his savings. The slave is now the property of the god: not however, a slave of the temple but a protege of the god. Against all the world, especially his former master, he is a completely free man; at the utmost a few pious obligations to his old master are imposed upon him.

The rite takes place before witnesses; a record is taken, and often perpetuated on stone. The usual form of these documents must have been extremely well known, because they are so numerous.

It is like this

Date. "N.N. sold to the Pythian Apollo a male slave named X.Y. at a price of -minae, for freedom *(or* on condition that he shall be free, etc.)." Then follow any special arrangements and the names of the witnesses.

Another form, which occurs less frequently, is "sale to the god as trustee." An inscription 1 of 200-199 B.C. on the polygonal wall at Delphi may serve as an example :-

> Date. Apollo the Pythian bought from Sosibius of Amphissa, for freedom, a female slave whose name is Nicaea, by race a Roman, with a price of three minae of silver and a half-mina. Former seller according to the law: Eumnastus of Amphissa. The price he hath received." The purchase, however, Nicaea hath com<u>mitted</u> unto Apollo, for freedom.

Names of witnesses, etc., follow.

St. Paul is alluding to the custom referred to in these records when he speaks of our being made free by Christ. By nature we are *slaves* of sin, of men, and of death; the Jew is furthermore a *slave* of the Iaw, the heathen a *slave* of his gods. We become *free men* by the fact that Christ *buys* us.

And He has done so :-

" Ye were bought with a price,""

¹Co 6:20 For ye were bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

¹Co 7:23 Ye were bought with a price; stop becoming the bond slaves of men.

Christ Bought us out of the Slave Market of SINS, His Death on the cruel Roman Torture Stake with His Blood was the Redemption Price, and set us free!

Table 01.06. Hymn Lyrics to Ony Trust Him.The Hymn ONLY TRUST HIMAuthor: John H. Stockton (1874)Tune: [Come every soul by sin oppressed] (Stockton)Published in 730 hymnals

 Come, every soul by sin oppressed, there's mercy with the Lord, and He will surely give you rest by trusting in His word.

Refrain:

Only trust Him, only trust Him, only trust Him now; He will save you, He will save you. He will save you now.

- 2 For Jesus shed His precious blood rich blessings to bestow; plunge now into the crimson flood that washes white as snow. [Refrain]
- 3 Yes, Jesus is the truth, the way, that leads you into rest; believe in Him without delay, and you are fully blest. [Refrain]
- 4 Come, then, and join this holy band, and on to glory go, to dwell in that celestial land where joys immortal flow. [Refrain]

1.4.6 Modern Man Has Forgotten His Position Of Unregeneneracy.

Modern Man (The Unregenerate = Usaved = Lost) Has Forgotten what earlier man had known (In Christianized lands), that there is a day of Judgment. Although, many in the Christian 'herd' thought this was a single Judgment; Rev 20:7-15. Because of the Greek Grammar of verse 15 (A Conditional Sentence of the second class). the translation in our ,King James Version and most English translations, is incorrect, and has led to great error among many of Christ's Churches. The translation should read:¹⁵

When preaching on this section, the my message was titled:

THE BIG BANG BIRTHDAY BASH or A PARTY INVITATION Attendance And Swimming Is mandatory!

TEXT: Revelation 20:1-15

THEME: The Great White Throne Completes God's Resurrection Program

^{2&}lt;sup>cnd</sup> Class - 15 And since none (of the ones gathered for judgment at the great white throne) was found having been written in the book of life, [each] was cast (API 3S) into the lake of fire. In this example we disagree with A. T. Robertson, who marked this as a 1st Class Condition. Dr. Paul Wright, a Graduate of DTS, in private correspondence in circa 1969, suggested the 2^{cnd} Class because of the 'hard negative; oùy, and the enclitic indefinite pronoun τις, with the verb: εὑρέθη-API-3S > ευρισκω: find. (i.e. Since None was found)

ATRWP says: "... In this short sentence the doom is told of all who are out of Christ, for they too follow the devil and the two beasts into the lake of fire (the counterpart of the Gehenna of fire, #Mt 5:22). There is no room here for soul sleeping, for an intermediate state, for a second chance, or for annihilation of the wicked. In #Da 12:2 there is a resurrection to death as well as to life and so in #Joh 5:29; Ac 24:15."

I've checked at over 30 English translations from the AKV - American King James Version, through YLT - Young's Literal Translation of the Bible, and every one starts out with a "Whosoever", or an "If", meaning not everyone at that judgment will be cast into the Lake of Fire. This would imply that there will be some there for judgment who won't be cast into the Lake of fire. From this comes the Unbiblical concept of one Judgment at one place (the Great White Throne), Rev 20:7-15, for all Men/Women. This error should almost be called a Heresy, for as the Apostle Paul when exposing some of the hidden mysteries of the Church has written in the Inspired (actually 'exhalaled'-God Breathed) Word of God,

- - 19 For it is written, {1 } I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought. {1) Isa 29:14 }
 - 20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this {1 } world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? {1) Or age }
 - 21 For seeing that in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom knew not God, it was God's good pleasure through the foolishness of the {1 } preaching to save them that believe {2}. {1) Gr thing preached } {(2) Believe = have faith, trust in. NEC }
 - 22 Seeing that Jews ask for signs, and Greeks {Gentiles; NEC} seek after wisdom:
 - 23 but we preach Christ {1 } crucified, unto Jews a stumblingblock, and unto Gentiles foolishness; {1} Christ, Or the Messiah, The anointed by God the Father, NEC }
 - 24 but unto {1 } them that are called, both Jews and Greeks {Gentiles, NEC}, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. {1) Gr the called themselves }
 - 25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.
 - 26 For behold your calling, brethren, that not many wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called:
 - 27 <u>but God chose the foolish things of the world, that he might put to shame</u> <u>them that are wise;</u> and <u>God chose the weak things of the world, that he</u> <u>might put to shame the things that are strong;</u>
 - 28 and the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, did God <u>choose</u>, yea and {1 } the things that are not, that he might bring to nought the things that are: {1) Many ancient authorities omit 'and' }
 - 29 that no flesh should glory before God.
 - 30 But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, Who was made unto us wisdom from God, that is, righteousness and sanctification, and redemption:
 - 31 that, according as it is written, {1 } "He that glorieth, let him glory in the LORD". {1) Jer 9:23 f }

You see, For all men/Women/Children, God has created a vast universe with billions of stars and many, many planets, some of which we can see with our naked eyes. Anyone who has vision can observe this manifestation of the Glory of God, so that They Are Without Excuse:

- Ro 1:20 For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:
- Ps 19:1 « To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. » The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament {expanse} sheweth His handywork.
- Ps 97:6 The heavens declare His righteousness, and all the people see His glory.
- Ro 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek (Gentile NEC).
 - 17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, **The just shall live by faith**.¹⁶ {Hab 2:4; Gal 3:11.}
 - 18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;
 - 19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. {in them: or, to them }
 - 20 For the invisible things of Him, from {or, because of. NEC} the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead: so that they are without excuse:
 - 21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.
 - 22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,
 - 23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.
 - 24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:
 - 25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. {more: or, rather }

{Now, the end of each civilization, Humanity, Like Sodom and Gomorrah, and MODERN MAN has reduced Him-selves/Her-selves into homosexuality, etc. NEC}

- 26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:
- 27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was necessary (as binding):.
- 28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; {to retain: or, to acknowledge } {a reprobate ... : or, a mind void of judgment or, an unapproving mind }
- 29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,
- 30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,
- 31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: {without natural ... : or unsociable }
- 32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them. {have ... : or, consent with }

Tell me Mr. and Mrs. or Miss America, Do these things sound like our 'society' today? Even the Supreme Court has 'provided' for homosexual marriage!¹⁷ It was only a few years ago, in the USA, when homosexuality was a felony, and those caught and convicted were jailed!! Sex changes would not have been thought of except by those with really depraved minds!!! There were no LBGT's!!!! These things spell the end of any society as happened to SODOM and GOMORRAH of Genesis 19:4-24, Mt 10:15, 11:23-24; Mr 6:11; Lu 10:12, 17:29; 2Pe 2:6; Jude 1:7; Re 11:8.

Now we must go to a thought that must have occurred to those of us who are 'universalists'^a

1.4.6.1 Modern Man Has Forgotten His Position Of Unregeneneracy(2).

In Modern Man's hope that all men will go to heaven, because, after all, don't all these 'evangelists' say, "God is not willing that any should perish"? And, after all, who is able to thwart the (sovereign) Will of God ("If there is one". They either think or say)?

To answer this question we must be a little more technical. I haven't found a way to write this more simply, so 'here goes'!

2 Pe 3:9 "God Is Not Willing That Any Should Perish"

The excerpt below is taken from "EXEGETICAL HOMILETICS"¹⁸ pg. 31ff.

"2.6.2 *Fidelity*.

By fidelity, we mean the faithfulness to the Biblical context; historically, contextually, grammatically, syntactically, geographically, and dispensationally.

This essential stresses our faithfulness to Biblical hermeneutics/Exegesis. For example, consider the well used partial verse from 2 Pe 3:9 ...

He is not willing that any should perish... This is taken by many to mean that it is God's will that every person be saved! It lays the onus of salvation on each individual with our Almighty God sitting like a watchmaker, helpless, blending into our Cosmos as best He can. The question is, what does this passage really teach? Look at this verse in the original language (The Hermeneutical Principle of the Priority of the Original Language).

ου βραδυνει ο κυριος της επαγγελιας ως τινες βραδυτητα ηγουνται αλλα μακροθυμει εις **[ημας]** μη βουλομενος **[τινας]** απολεσθαι αλλα **[παντας]** εις μετανοιαν χωρησαι (2 Pe 3:9 TR)

Pay careful attention to the Greek words in brackets [..]. These words are translated normally as: **us**, **any**, **all**, resp.. Peter is writing to believers in this epistle. ("... to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through

^a Those who think that everyone will go to heaven.

the righteousness of God even our Savior Jesus Christ." 2 Pet 1:1) A grammatical device called "concord" or agreement must be understood at this point. According to this rule, "certain words are required to have forms (indicated by inflections) which correspond in specified ways with the forms of other words to which they are grammatically related¹⁸." As applied to the verse above, $\tau tva\varsigma$: any, and $\pi av\tau a\varsigma$: all, are in concord with the pronoun $\eta \mu \alpha \varsigma$: us. This means that the translation should more literally be:

The LORD is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to <u>us-ward</u>, not willing that <u>any {of us}</u> should perish, but that all <u>{of us}</u> should come to repentance. (2 Pe 3:9)"

Now the question arises: "But Who Are The Us'ns?"

Peter has already answered this in context in the first verse (the Salutation) of this epistle, as mentioned, above.

2 Pet 1: 1 Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, <u>to them who have</u> <u>obtained like precious faith with us</u> through <u>the righteousness of God</u> <u>and our Saviour Jesus Christ:</u> {Simon: or, Symeon } {God ... : Gr. of our God and Saviour }

As we should note from this discussion, <u>this verse refers specifically to believers</u> i.e., 2 Pe 3:9! It provides confidence that all those {elect ones} will be saved and will persevere.

Are you among the elect of God? How do we know we are among God's elected to salvation ones? Only by believing the "**Gospel Of The Grace Of Christ Jesus**"^a. But what of others that do not believe?

- 1 Pet 2:5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. {are: or, be ye }
 - 6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on Him shall not {i.e. never NEC} be confounded. <2617> καταισχύνω kataischuno: {V-APS-3S} ;{be ashamed NEC}.
 - 7 Unto you therefore which believe He is precious: <u>but unto them which be</u> <u>disobedient</u>, the Stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, {precious: or, an honour }

^a This is the "motto" which appears on the letterhead (In Uncial Greek: **TO EUAGGALION TOU XARITOS XRISTOU INSOU** of The Colorado Free Bible College.

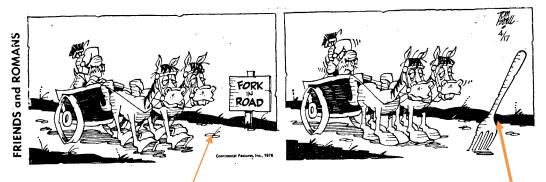
8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. <5087> τίθημι: 3) to set, fix establish 3a) to set forth 3b) to establish, ordain.

Here <u>they were appointed/ordained</u> at one point in eternity to be ordained to <u>Hell.</u>

1.4.6.2 Modern Man Has Forgotten Many Things About His/Her Relationship To ADAM.

He also has been accosted by false Religions that all lead to hell. This is another of our adversary's (Satan's) ploys to get MAN to take the Broadway that leads to hell.

The cultist has taken in beliefs that are clearly unBiblical. A partial list of these contrary beliefs and the cults that hold these beliefs, are contained in "THE KINGDOMS OF THE FRAUDS".¹⁹ These contrary beliefs have to do with subjects as The Person and Work of The LORD Jesus, The Messiah, The Inspiration of the Bible, and the introduction of Contrary materials like 'The Book Of Mormon', 'The Quran', 'Persian Bayán', 'Tablets of Bahá'u'lláh', 'The Rigveda', 'The Yajurveda', 'The Samaveda', 'The 'Atharvaveda', 'Srīmad Bhāgavatam', Bhagavad-gītā', 'Tao Te Ching', 'Dyanetics', '<u>The Spirits Book</u>', 'The Principles of Nature, Her Divine Revelations, Voice to Mankind', etc. They have chosen "Broadway", The way that leads to Hell! Figure 01.07., illustrates the two roads,





Because it's God's Will that each believer must be *(a Biblical Command)* controlled by the Holy Spirit; Ps 51:9-10 with 1 Jo 1:9, Ps 37:04, Eph 5:17-20 with Col 3:16-17, Any sin *(Act or Thought)* grieves the Holy Spirit.

^a Every Believer is a Minister for God in this world.

Saying No! to the Holy Spirits leading, Quenches the Holy Spirit. Grieving or Quenching the Holy Spirit, must throw us back to having our fellowship restored, by repentance; 1 Jo 1:9.

- 1 Jo 1:5 This then is the message which we have heard from Him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all (not any).
 - 6 If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:
 - 7 But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and <u>the blood of Jesus Christ his Son keeps on cleansing us from</u> <u>every {act of} sin.</u>
 - 8 If we say that we have no sin {the Nature, The Adamic one }, we deceive ourselves {by lies}, and the truth is not in us.
 - 9 If we confess our sins{acts of sin, under control of the SIN Nature passed down from ADAM. NEC}, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
 - 10 If we say that we have never sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.

This passage summarizes the position of the unbeliever with respect to the Believer in the areas of the SIN {The Nature - in ADAM} problem and the SINS (Acts of the Sin Nature} problem. Figures 01.08, and 01.09, should illustrate the SIN, SINS, problem further. Figure 01.08 illustrates the dual natured believer vs. the single natured unbeliever. Figure 01.09 illustrates "How the SIN Nature is passed on to MODERN MAN". It is IMPARTED by Inheritance from ancestors and Imputed to us by God as a single act to Adam in the Garden of Eden (Gen 3), or in eternity past if you prefer; (Please read our book ²⁰) The results for the unbelievers are:

1.4.6.2.1 Acts of the Nature = Sins

Ro 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

1.4.6.2.2 Physical Death. Eze 18:4, Eze 18:20

Ro 5:12 Wherefore, as by one man {Adam} sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: {for that: or, in whom } {*The one act of Adam (a sin) produced physical death, as well as spiritual death. These were passed along to every Man, by Birth. NEC*}

1.4.6.2.3 Spiritual Death. Gen 2:16-17; Eph 2:1-10.

Notice: we are all descendants of a Thieving Gardener and a Drunken Sea Captain, Adam and Noah. One couldn't keep his eyes off the Fruit and the other couldn't keep his hands off the 'Bottle'! The initial act of sin by Adam in the Garden of Eden resulted in the death of his spiritual nature.

- Gen 2:16 And the LORD God commanded the man {Adam, not Eve! NEC}, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: {thou ... : Heb. eating thou shalt eat }
 - 17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for <u>in the day</u> that thou eatest thereof <u>thou shalt surely die</u>. {thou shalt surely ... : Heb. dying thou shalt die }

Adam died spiritually that day in the Garden!

This has been passed along to every man by natural Inheritence; "We were all born spiritually dead (see Figure 01.08). As Eph 2:1 states it: "And you who were dead in trespasses and sins has He quickened". (made alive) so we could respond positively to the Gospel of the Grace of God in Christ Jesus. Without this quickening, we/they, all would be lost!

- Eph 2:1 And you has He quickened, who were dead in trespasses^a and sins;
 - 2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air^b, the spirit that now works in the children of disobedience: {*i.e.* the god of this world - Satan and his mignions. NEC}
 - 3 Among whom also we all had our conversation {i.e. manner of life, NEC} in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind^c; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as^d (all) the others. {i.e. those in the set of all unbelievers. NEC}

But God has chosen (by His GRACE) some to obtain Eternal Life through the operation of Faith (Trust in, Reliance on) the shed Blood of our LORD Jesus, the Messiah, which was the ransom payment for the Sins of the Whole World, through His BLOOD; 1 Jo 2:1-2. For 'Blood' see Table 01.03 and Ac 20:28;Ro 3:25, 5:9; Eph 1:7, 2:13; Col 1:14, 1:20; Heb 9:7, 12-14; 1Pe 1:19; 1Jo 1:7; Re 1:5, 5:9, 7:14.

Eph 2, Continued.

- 4 <u>But God</u>, Who is rich in mercy, for His great love wherewith He loved us,
- 5 Even when <u>we were dead in sins</u>, <u>hath quickened us</u> together with Christ, (by grace ya'll (you all) are being saved;) {by ... : or, by whose grace }
- 6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: {*This is the Believer's Heavenly Position, NEC*}
- 7 That in the ages to come He might shew the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.
- 8 For by grace are ya'll^e (you all) being saved through (the operation of) faith {Trust in, Reliance in. NEC}; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:
- 9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.
- 10 For we {i.e., us redeemed, saved ones. NEC} are His workmanship, created {a new creation! NEC} in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. {ordained: or, prepared }

Notice the 'position' and 'equipment' of this 'new man'.

Eph 4:24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. {true ... : or, holiness of truth }Col 3:10 And have put on the new man, who is renewed in knowledge after the image of Him Who created him:

To Traspass: 1. to encroach on a person's privacy, time, etc.; infringe (usuallyfollowed by on or upon).
 2. to commit a transgression or offense; transgress; offend; sin.

^b 2Co 4:4 In whom the god of this world {Satan. NEC} hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

^c The faculty (mind or its disposition), by implication, its exercise: — imagination, mind,

^d For the "all" here we need to be technical again <3062> λοιποί loipoy loy-poy'; masculine plural of a derivative of 3007; adv; "The rest of any number or class under consideration. i.e. <u>all unbelievers</u>! NEC}

^e Ya'll is an expression used in the southern USA that I picked up serving as a missionary pastor to the NorthStar (southern) Baptist Church in Anderson, AK. 2001-2004.

The Hymn "Nothing But The Blood", by Robert Lowry (Pub. 1876, has been forgotten by Modern Man. It was written to the Bible Texts of Heb 9:22 and 1 Jo 1:7. *copyright status is Public Domain*

Table 01.07. Hymn Lyrics To The Hymn - Nothing But The Blood, By Robert Lowry.

- What can wash away my sin? Nothing but the blood of Jesus; What can make me whole again? Nothing but the blood of Jesus.
- Refrain: Oh! precious is the flow That makes me white as snow; No other fount I know, Nothing but the blood of Jesus.
- For my pardon, this I see, Nothing but the blood of Jesus; For my cleansing this my plea, Nothing but the blood of Jesus.

- Nothing can for sin atone, Nothing but the blood of Jesus; Naught of good that I have done, Nothing but the blood of Jesus.
- This is all my hope and peace, Nothing but the blood of Jesus; This is all my righteousness, Nothing but the blood of Jesus.
- Now by this I'll overcome-Nothing but the blood of Jesus; Now by this I'll reach my home-Nothing but the blood of Jesus.
- Glory! Glory! This I sing— Nothing but the blood of Jesus, All my praise for this I bring— Nothing but the blood of Jesus.

1.4.6.2.4 Eternal Damnation!

Eternal Damnation is not a possibility for those not trusting the LORD Jesus as their Savior from their SINS (Acts), it is a FACT! The Bible states this concept quite clearly.

Pr 21:15 It is joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity. Mt 7:13 Enter ye in at the narrow gate: for <u>wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that</u> leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

- Ro 9:22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, **endured with much longsuffering** the <u>vessels of wrath fitted for destruction</u>: {fitted: or, made up }
- Php 3:18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the Torture Stake {Grk. <4716>. σταυρός stauros stow-ros'; a stake or post (as set upright), i.e. (specifically) a pole (as an instrument of capital punishment); figuratively, exposure to death, i.e. self-denial; by implication, the atonement of Christ: NEC} of Christ.
 - 19 <u>Whose end is destruction</u>, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind {are consumed with, NEC} earthly things.)
- 2Th 1:6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;
 - 7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, <u>when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from</u> <u>heaven with his mighty angels</u>, {his ... : Gr. the angels of his power }
 - 8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: {taking: or, yielding }
 - 9 <u>Who shall be punished with **everlasting** destruction</u> from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;
- 2Pe 2:1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in <u>damnable heresies</u>, even **denying the LORD** Who bought^a them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

^a <59>. ἀγοράζω agorazo ag-or-ad'-zo; from 58; properly, to go to market, i.e. (by implication) to purchase;

2Pe 3:16 As also in all his epistles, {Those written by Paul. NEC} speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

1.4.6.3 1 Jo 2:1-2 "But Also For The Sins Of The Whole World".

This verse, 1 Jo 2:2 is one that seems to have terrorized most of the old theologians because it indicates that Jesus death on the cross was effective for the whole (Grk. <3650 $\ddot{o}\lambda o c$ holos: all, whole, completely) world (Grk. <2889> $\kappa \dot{o}\sigma \mu o c$ kosmos: Here: the inhabitants of the earth, men, the human family. But if Christ died for the sins of the whole world, or every man, then the whole world will be saved; right? WRONG! No man will ever stand in judgment for his Sins (acts). But the unregenerate man (Not Born Again) will be judged at The Great White Throne with only **his or her works** which God calls an abomination, and **with his or her Adamic Nature**, unredeemable.(Soul) hanging out. There is therefore nothing to commend him or herself to God so 'each one" will be cast into the Lake of fire. Rev 20:15. (Because they are not written in the book of Life.) See Figure 01.09, below.

The saved, (Born Twice) will be judged by the LORD Jesus each one, at one of several times. and all for **their works**. See Figures 01.08. and 01.09., below. For a description of the Book(s) of life see Vol III Section 2.5.2.2.²¹ For Judgment descriptions. We suggest in closing this section, a verse of Scripture that MODERN MAN has obviously Forgotten:

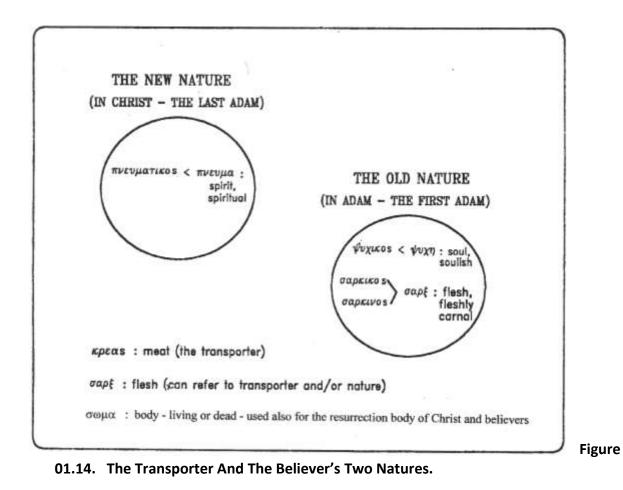
1Co 15:22 For as in Adam all die, even so *{those}* in Christ shall all be made alive.

1.4.7 Secularism Has Virtualy Removed The Churches Presentation Of 'Deeper Life Truths.

Modern Man has forgotten (if he ever knew) about God's provision for his/her Sanctification. These truths are the subject of the Book of Romans, Chapters 6-8. That passage goes into the Bible teachings of the two Natures of a Believer, having previously pronounced the single (In ADAM) Natural Man's, Nature (also in the Believer) as spiritually dead. See Figure 01.08, below. The Unbeliever has only the human nature and by its impartation from Adam by natural inheritance (Through HIS Genes DNA), and by the Imputation by God as shown in Figure 01.09.

The Believer has been Born Again (John 3:1-21). The unbeliever has been left in His/Her state of LOSTNESS, until and unless HE/SHE Believes, Trusts In, Relies On, John 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that <u>whosoever</u>

- believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
- 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.
- 18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but <u>he that believeth not is condemned</u> <u>already</u>, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.
- 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and <u>men loved</u> <u>darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.</u>
- 20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.
- 21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.



77

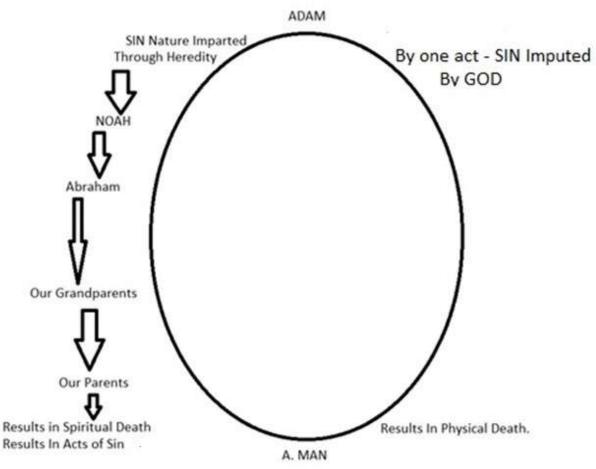


Figure 01.15. How The SIN (Nature) Is Transmitted In Men.

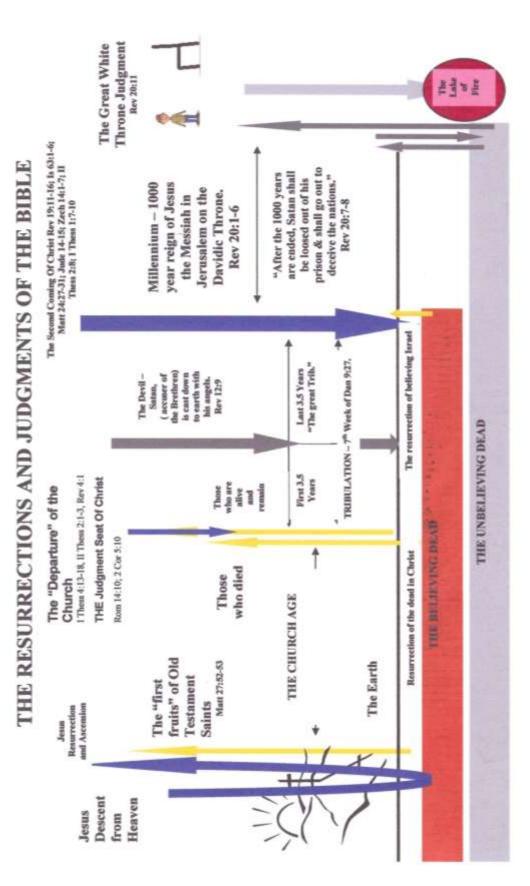


Figure 01.16. The Resurrections And Judgments Of The Bible..

1.4.8 Secularization Has Removed The Bible As Modern Man's Guide To Living.

The following is a letter on 1/25/2018, from one of my beginning African Students in Hermeneutics 201, and my response:

Good day sir, where i can download the E.W. Bullinger figures of speech in bible 496 kind, thanks

Norm Carlson <bmewsguru@gmail.com>

6 PM (1 minute ago)



Dear Kunie

That is a classic book which has no equals. It is quite expensive. I have a copy, but most pastors in this country ignore books of this caliber. Most Pastors ignore the original language studies which are essential for proper preaching! As the result, the Churches in America are falling apart.

The huge Mega-Churches that are shown on TV, for the most part, have pastors who merely skim the surface of any Biblical material they cover. Their huge followings are in general made up of unbelievers who essentially are in Church as a Sunday pastime. There is no real evangelism and No Discipleship.

I'm writing a book about this problem. It's titled "THINGS MODERN MAN HAS FORGOTTEN". It should be published by the end of February 2018, and will be available for free download, after that.

The best I can do for you about Figures of Speech is when we get our new SoftWare Package (Mikogo) up and running we'll be able to talk to each other and see each other's screens and if you have a camera built into your laptop, to view each other during our class times.

This should clear up many of our misunderstandings about the subject matter of Hermeneutics. At that point I can show the pages you need by simply holding up each page and letting you read along. Also, I can scan pages and send them to you if you still have questions.

There is another important question, please tell me <u>the day(s) and the times</u> you might have open for our 2 to 3 hour class sessions.

Just give me your time zone - times. I'll try to fit my schedule into yours. Good Night my brother,

Swede

Finally, Man has forgotten about God's Commands to men. These include such Commands as:

1. Found in the 10 Commandments of Ex 20:1-20. These are critical for any legitimate society.

- Ex 20:1 And God spake all these words, saying,
 - 2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. {bondage: Heb. servants }
 - 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.
 - 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:
 - 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;
 - 6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
 - 7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.
 - 8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

- 10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:
- 11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.
- 12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
- 13 Thou shalt not kill.
- 14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.
- 15 Thou shalt not steal.
- 16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.
- 17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.
- 2. As found in the Hebrew Scriptures and in the Greek New Testament, the Great Commandments as given by God's Only Begotten Son, our LORD and Soon Coming Savior, the LORD Jesus, The Messiah;
- Le 19:18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD.
- Le 19:34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.
- De 6:5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.
- De 11:1 Therefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, alway.
- Mt 5:43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.
- Mt 19:19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
- Mt 22:37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.
- Mt 22:39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
- Mr 12:30 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

- Mr 12:31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.
- Lu 10:27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.
- Ro 13:9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
- Ga 5:14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
- Jas 2:8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

These are basic to a person's Standing and State with God.

How are we doing?

Most if not all of us have failed, or are failing at these two simple commands, frequently. And in so failing we have offended the very God who created all things. This is called in the Bible, committing act(s) of Sin. A multitude of volumes have been written about this very subject. This subject is usually called by its Transliterated form Hamartiology. This subject is usually broken down with respect to two major topics:

1. The first sin man committed by Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden Gen 3:1-24.

- Gen 3:1 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? {Yea ... : Heb. Yea, because, etc. }
 - 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:
 - 3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, **neither shall ye touch it**, lest ye die.
 - A little digression in our story: God gave this command to Adam before He created Eve as we see from the following texts:

After the Creation of Adam (Man), God placed him in this terrific environment - the Garden of Eden. Notice the Command not to eat of the tree of the knowledge of Good and evil was given to Adam. It is supposed that he was to relate it to his mate, Eve; who was not yet created.

- Gen 2:15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. {the man: or, Adam }
 - 16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: {thou ... : Heb. eating thou shalt eat }
 - 17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. {thou shalt surely ... : Heb. dying thou shalt die }

Then the LORD God Created Eve.

- Gen 2:21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;
 - 22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made He a woman, and brought her unto the man. {made: Heb. builded }
 - 23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. {Woman: Heb. Isha } {Man: Heb. Ish }
 - 24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

This is the first recorded institution of marriage. Notice it was between Adam and Eve! Not Bill and John or Cybil and Janet!!

And now for the Finale' of man's short season of sinlessness, The Garden of Eden Scene!

- 4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:
- 5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.
- 6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. {pleasant: Heb. a desire }
- 7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons. {aprons: or, things to gird about }
- 8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. {cool: Heb. wind }
- 9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?
- 10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.
- 11 And He said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?
- 12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. {Please note: The first sin was accompanied by ADAM's 'Passing the Buck' NEC}
- 13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.
- 14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:
- 15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; He shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise His heel.

This is the first recorded prophecy of the coming One, which later revelation assures.

The second recorded prophecy of a Savior is given by Eve in the form of a Hebrew Appositive, 'The LORD'.

In Gen 4:1 Eve pronounces the following comment which was given at least 4000 years too soon.

Gen 4:1 And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man 'from' the LORD.

The translation from the Hebrew erroneously interjected the word 'from". The Hebrew phrase

should actually be translated: "I have gotten a man, The LORD (Heb. הוה) = Jehovah.). Eve later found out how wrong she was about her first son Cain, when Cain murdered her second son Able. However, her prophecy as to the Incarnate Son of God was correct.

For all the prophecies of the coming of the Son of God, please read Appendix D.

- 16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. {to thy ... : or, subject to thy husband }
- 17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;
- 18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; {bring ... : Heb. cause to bud }
- 19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

- 20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living. {Eve: Heb. Chavah: that is Living }
- 21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.
- 22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:
- 23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.
- 24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

1.4.8.1 Man's State with God.

We are all commanded to Love the LORD God with all our hearts, and with all our souls, and with all our strength, and with all our minds; and our neighbours as ourself. But who is able to do these critical items? Every time we see some new thing we scrimp and save or as we usually do, put it on our credit card(s), the one that's not 'maxed out'. We become as robots to the demands of our present society. We have no time for God, or at least that's the secularism in our very souls that cry out. Instead of God, we substitute our occupation, bank accounts, new or newer or larger house, more things we 'Need' like Motor-homes, boats, etc. Finally, the push of our times make such a demand, that we succumb to Alcohol and/or Drugs. Please note another sign of the last days. (of the Church age -Dispensation, see Figure 01.08). The following text takes place after the Church has been taken up to Heaven. (1 Cor 15:51-58, 1 Thes 4:13-18, 2 Thes 2:1-3a, Rev 4:1), during the days of Jacob's Trouble, Jer 30:7 (the Tribulation Period of 7 years. Dan 9:24-27)

- Rev 9:15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. {for an hour: or, at an hour}
 - 16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.
 - 17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.
 - 18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.
 - 19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.
 - 20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:
 - 21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their DRUGS {Grk. φαρμακεια pharmakeia far-mak-i'-ah; from 5332; medication ("pharmacy" NEC}, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

These are clearly (Drugs) being used today, just before the catching away, the Rapture of the Church. Drug use is clearly a sign of the Last Days of the Church.

1.4.8.2 Man's Standing with God.

For these Items we dedicate our writing.

The closest thing I ever got to true Worship in a Christian gathering was when I fellowshipped at the Southside Bible Chapel, The Northeast Bible Chapel, in Colorado Springs, CO, The Countryside Bible Chapel, Lexington, MA, and a small Bible Chapel in Portland, Oregon. These were all fellowshipping as "Plymouth Brethren". They had some problems with their Oligarchy of Elders, some of whom seemed dumb as dirt while many more were spiritual giants! I remember a dear old Elder at the Portland Chapel, John Gill, a relative I think of the Bible Expositor John Gill of English fame. Mr. Gill used his copies of the original language in his preaching and teaching. Truly, a giant among the many Elders I've known.

But the Worship services at most Brethren Assemblies are to be entered in with praise to God giving us the abilities to respond to the theme of the day, joining in with Psalms, Hymns, . . and interpretations of Scripture. No long sermons, but short pithy comments from those exercised in each assembly I attended.

The "Darbyites' had more to offer the 19th-21st century Churches besides Dispensationalism.

Their concept of organized worship, once experienced, may be their capstone of Christian experience. There is however 1 item that PB's demand that I term unBiblical from an historical/Linguistic perspective. It follows from a treatment of women in the assembly services, and comes down to requiring women to wear hats or some kind of head-covering. The following is from one of our books:²²

3.4.1.1 The Interpreter Must Reconstruct The Original Setting And Problems

In 1 Co 15:29; already considered, above, what about the women's' head covering discussed in 1 Co 11:5. The following is a portion from a paper delivered to the elders of the Northeast Bible Chapel of Colorado Springs concerning discipline in the local Church²³. ". . . We have covered several passages dealing with direct commands and specific teaching regarding church discipline. Additionally, we looked at a passage that deals with concepts that are not absolute. Finally, let's look at a passage that deals with a matter of cultural significance in an attempt to understand how <u>cultural</u> <u>interpretation</u> affects our walk and the walk of the local church. In 1 Co 11:1-16, a situation concerning woman's head coverings is discussed.

THINGS MODERN MAN HAS FORGOTTEN

Now the city of Corinth was an immoral place. It was a seaport and a place where ships wintered. In this city were a number of idol temples, each of which had prostitution as a means of worship. It was so blatant that to corinthi-azomai (Gk. $\kappa o \rho v \theta i - \alpha \zeta o \mu \alpha i$) was to practice fornication. Although the practice of eastern women was not to be seen in public without a complete covering from head to foot, the courteseans of the idol temples appeared in public without a head covering.

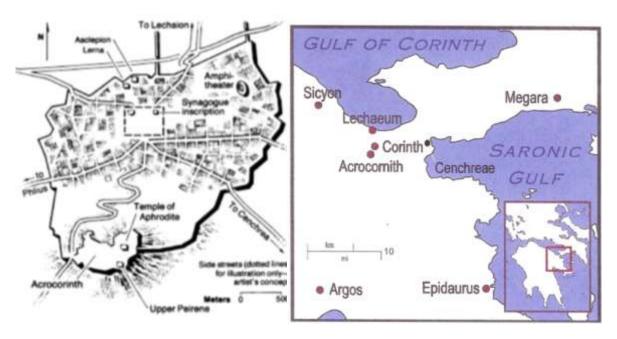


Figure 01.17. Map Of Ancient Corinth Showing The Approximate Location Of Th House Of Titus Justice Next To The Synagogue

> It is very reasonable, therefore, to assume that when the 1st century A. D. feminist movement of Christian women began to run around in public and especially to and from their assembly building (the home of Titus Justice next door to the Jewish synagogue, Ac 18:7), they were undoubtedly held up to ridicule by the Jews of that town. Paul writes this section to keep the Christians from being ridiculed by individuals from that town. He warns them (see Mt 18:10) that their angels are watching their order (or lack of it - see Heb 12:1). We seem to be important players in the resolution of the angelic conflict." (1 Co 5:2-3).

From 1 Co 11:1-16 DBY, we see:

- 1 Be my imitators, even as *I* also [am] of Christ.
- 2 Now I praise you, that in all things ye are mindful of me; and that as I have directed you, ye keep the directions.
- 3 But I wish you to know that the Christ is the head of every man, but woman's head [is] the man, and the Christ's head God.
- 4 Every man praying or prophesying, having [anything] on his head, puts his head to shame.

- 5 But every woman praying or prophesying with her head uncovered puts her own head to shame; for it is one and the same as a shaved [woman].
- 6 For if a woman be not covered, let her hair also be cut off. But if [it be] shameful to a woman to have her hair cut off or to be shaved, let her be covered.
- 7 For man indeed ought not to have his head covered, being God's image and glory; but woman is man's glory.
- 8 For man is not of woman, but woman of man.
- 9 For also man was not created for the sake of the woman, but woman for the sake of the man.
- 10 Therefore ought the woman to have authority on her head, on account of the angels^a.
- 11 However, neither [is] woman without man, nor man without woman, in [the] Lord.
- 12 For as the woman [is] of the man, so also [is] the man by the woman, but all things of God.
- 13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman should pray to God uncovered?
- 14 Does not even nature itself teach you, that man, if he have long hair, it is a dishonor to him?
- 15 But woman, if she have long hair, [it is] glory to her; <u>for the long hair</u> is given [to her] in lieu of a veil.
- 16 But if anyone think to be contentious, *we* have no such custom, nor the assemblies of God. (1 Co 11:1-16 DBY)

^a The angels (the watchers) may be mentioned here because the creation of man and the making of woman from the first man, Adam, in part, was somehow to resolve the angelic conflict. We see this conflict in the Book of Job. Note also, Gen 6:1-4.

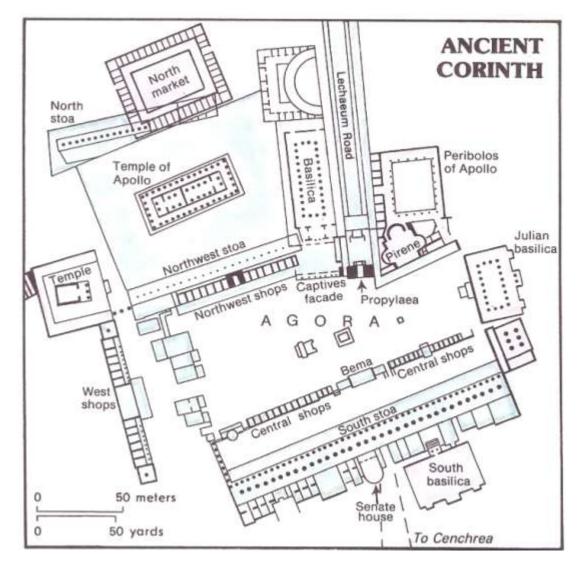


Figure 01.19. Map Of Ancient Corinth

Courtesy of Carl G. Rasmussen, NIV ATLAS OF THE BIBLE, Zondervan Publishing House Grand Rapids, Michigan – Regency Reference Library. ISBN 0-310-25160-5

> "The culture of that day prescribed that any woman seen in public was to have her head (and of course her body) covered. The Christian women of Corinth were being identified with the idol temple courteseans. Though they were free to dress in such a manner (no veil over the face and head) **it was not expedient for the spread of the Gospel**. Paul indicates our position before God, angels, the church, and the world as follows:

- 1 Co 10:22-33
- 22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than He?
- 23 All things are lawful, but all are not profitable; all things are lawful, but all do not edify.
- 24 Let no one seek his own [advantage], but that of the other.
- *25 Everything sold in the shambles eat, making no inquiry for conscience sake.*
- 26 For the earth [is] the Lord's and its fulness.
- 27 But if any one of the unbelievers invite you, and ye are minded to go, all that is set before you eat, making no inquiry for conscience sake.
- 28 But if any one say to you, This is offered for sacrifice unto idols, do not eat, for his sake that pointed it out, and conscience sake;
- *29 but conscience, I mean, not thine own, but that of the other: for why is my liberty judged by another conscience?*
- *30 If *I* partake with thanksgiving, why am I spoken evil of for what *I* give thanks for?*
- *31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatever ye do, do all things to God's glory.*
- 32 <u>Give no occasion to stumbling, whether to Jews, or Greeks, or the</u> <u>assembly of God.</u>
- *33* Even as **I** also please all in all things; not seeking my own profit, but that of the many, that they may be saved. (1 Co 10:22-33)

By the way, what groups of females wear a veil in public today? How about mafia widows or high class prostitutes (do you suppose 1950 years could cause a cultural change that must be reckoned with)? What about Arab women? Do we want to give the wrong impression?

Notice also 1 Pe 3:3, Mt 16:24."

2.

THINGS MEN HAVE FORGOTTEN **Worship Of God; The Chief Occupation Of Man.**

We come now to our final section of Things Modern Man Has Forgotten. Let me introduce you to a Protestant Baptist Preacher who understands the subject of Worship. He developed his interest in the Worship of God from the Plymouth Brethren Assemblies. His name and title is Daniel I. Block, Southern Baptist Theological Seminary's John R. Sampey professor of Old Testament interpretation. I was also influenced by the Plymouth Brethren in Colorado Springs and Portland OR. This man must be read to understand the importance of worship in all its intricacies.

NEWS FROM THE WEB

Circa September 3, 2001 Southern Prof Underscores biblical Basis Of Worship^a By Bryan Cribb

LOUISVILLE, Ky. (BP)--Students -- 1,500 of them -- filed into the chapel service at the small Christian liberal arts college. Some came to listen. Others brought newspapers.

Chapel was required, and it showed.

The visiting speaker was Daniel I. Block, Southern Baptist Theological Seminary's John R. Sampey professor of Old Testament interpretation. As he began, the front section listened intently. Back row cynics exuded apathy.

However, halfway into Block's sermon on scriptural worship, eyes began to appear over the editorials. Starved ears attended.

This kind of reaction is nothing new for Block, who has lately presented his perspectives on how to recapture a biblical theology of worship in a number of venues, and now teaches a course at the Louisville, Ky., seminary titled, "Biblical Theology of Worship."

In fact, each seminary class, sermon and seminar has produced a similar response for students -- "Christians serious about worship should hear this message."

"Part of the issue is that the perspective we are bringing has been muted for so long," Block said. "It sounds so novel. But it isn't. It's old."

Indeed, it's as old as the Scriptures. And in his lectures, Block points listeners back to what the Scriptures say about worship.

What do they report?

Block, who also serves as associate dean of the Scripture and interpretation division of Southern's school of theology, has summarized the Scriptures' teaching in one definition -- an ideal that should be every Christian's aim.

"True worship involves reverential human acts of submission and homage before the divine Sovereign in response to the gracious revelation of Himself and in accordance with His will," Block writes in his class notebook.

Yet, Block believes many evangelicals have sadly traded this biblically informed Godcenteredness for pragmatism and a performance orientation.

"The most pressing problem is pragmatism and the drive for obvious success -- the assumption that a successful church is a big church, a full building," Block said. "And so

^a For the Glory of God: Recovering a Biblical Theology of Worship, Aug 19, 2014, by Daniel I. Block, Aug 19, 2014

THINGS MEN HAVE FORGOTTEN

the genre of the worship experience is governed more by what people enjoy than by what the Scriptures teach."

Today's worship involves more ostentation than awe and more egocentrism than reverence before God, he explained. This entertainment focus often transcends biblical teaching and creates a form of self-idolatry -- far from the "worship in spirit and truth" commanded by Jesus. People need to hear God and worship Christ, not see a show, Block said.

If the evangelical world feels this frustration, Block feels it more -- hence his desire to teach what the Bible says about worshiping God in Christ.

"[The class] grew out of increasing frustration with my own experience, especially since 1980," Block said. "When our children started to be frustrated with what's happening in the contemporary worship scene ... then I knew this is not just a generational thing -- the shallowness and the emptiness."

He believes the Bible holds the answer for this vacuity. Christians must return to a biblical notion of the God they worship and of their own position as worshipers.

"What we deserve is his hounds of wrath and judgment, but instead he sends after us his hounds of love and grace," Block said. "If it weren't for that [love and grace] as demonstrated most obviously and fully in Christ, no one could worship."

Block hopes both preachers and music ministers rethink their duties in his class in terms of this biblical notion.

For the preachers, Block wants them to realize that **if they are the senior pastor**, **worship is their business.**

"Worship is about God speaking to us -- far more important than us speaking to God," Block said. "And it is primarily through the proclaimed word that God speaks to us. ... We are not there to show off our talents -- whether oratory or exegesis. This is why I say the bigger the pulpit the better, because the more of me it hides the better."

For the musicians, Block hopes they examine their efforts with scriptural scrutiny.

"I want them to realize that everything they do must be driven by theology as well," Block said. "God must speak. When speech has happened, people should say something about God and not something about the artist."

For every worshiper, Block also has an admonition.

"If true worship is the response of homage and submission to the divine Sovereign, that starts with life," Block said. "Worship is a seven-day-a-week activity. One cannot compartmentalize life."

Too many Christians attend Sunday "worship" after six days of self-centeredness, Block explained.

"That kind of worship is never acceptable," he said. "It must arise out of a heart that is fundamentally fearing God and loving him and expressing that fear and love in a life of grace and compassion and devotion to God and to others. Without that, what happens on Sunday morning is entirely beside the point."

Block believes his class is necessary because all worshipers, whether they know it or not, have a theology of worship.

"Nothing is neutral," Block said. "We've got to come to the place where we say that everything that we do in church ... must be driven by a theological agenda."

What is that agenda? <u>Primarily to glorify God</u>. <u>Secondarily, to build up and</u> <u>transform the body of believers.</u>

"Worship is about that, isn't it?" Block said. "Worship is not about satisfying the worshiper. Worship is the response to God who satisfies us."

Block plans to continue teaching on the subject, and he also has a contract with Baker Books to write a biblical theology of worship.

"<u>Worship needs to be a rehearsal for glory</u>," Block said. "I think we need to catch a glimpse of that. If one lives with the anticipation of the imminent return of Christ, we will be even more eager to worship in spirit and in truth. For this reason, true worship will focus on Christ, the Lamb of God slain for the redemption of sinners."

Finally a quote by the premiere author on Worship, by A. P. Gibbs:²⁴ from which we make an extended quote, and from which we extract:

2.1 The Meaning Of Worship.

A.P. Gibbs provides us with some good guidelines as to what constitutes proper Worship of our God.

2.1.1 Some Good Definitions For Worship. .

The term, "Worship," like many other great words, such as "grace" and "love," <u>defies</u> <u>adequate definition</u>. The meaning of these words, like the exquisite perfume of a rose, or the delightful flavor of honey, is more easily experienced than described. Many have attempted to define the meaning of worship, and though unsuccessful in their attempts, yet their definitions have value. The following helpful quotations have been culled from various writers.

One describes it as: "The overflow of a grateful heart, under a sense of Divine favor." Here the writer has emphasized the fact that **worship is a spontaneous thing**. It is not something which has to be laboriously pumped up, but that which springs up, and overflows from a heart filled with a sense of the greatness and goodness of God. David spoke of this in Psalm 45:1, when he sang: "My heart is inditing a good matter." The marginal rendering is: "My heart boileth, or bubbleth up." As he meditated on the glory and majesty of God, as revealed, both in creation and His Word, his heart began to warm within him, until it boiled over, and there ascended to God the fragrance of his worship. He speaks of this experience again in that well-known twenty-third Psalm, and sang: "Thou anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over!" (Ps. 23: 5)

Another has defined worship as: "The outpouring of a soul at rest in the presence of God." Here **the accent is on the spiritual condition of the one who worships**. The believer is at rest. That is to say, he is in the full consciousness and enjoyment of his assurance of perfect acceptance before God, through the person of Christ. He has been brought to realize that, in Christ, he is seen by God as sanctified, redeemed, regenerated, justified, and blessed with all the spiritual blessings in the heavenlies. As he thus basks in the sunshine of Divine favor, his heart goes out in adoration to the One who made it all so blessedly and gloriously actual in his experience. With the writer of the Canticles he exclaims: "I sat down under His shadow with great delight, and His fruit was sweet

unto my taste. He brought me to the banqueting house, and His banner over me was love." (S. of S. 2: 3-4)

Another has put it thus: "Worship is the occupation of the heart, not with its needs, or even with its blessings, but with God Himself." <u>Here the writer has sensed the subtle</u> <u>distinction that exists between prayer, praise and worship</u>, which we shall discuss more fully later on. David knew what this meant, for we are told that when Nathan was commissioned by the Lord to tell him that the throne of his kingdom should be established for ever, David's heart was so full that he went in and sat before the Lord. As he did so he was soon lost in wonder and praise, and exclaimed: "Wherefore Thou art great, O Lord God, for there is none like Thee, neither is there any God beside Thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears." (II Sam. 7: 18-22)

Still another has expressed himself as follows: "Worship is the upspring of a heart that has known the Father as a Giver, the Son as Savior, and the Holy Spirit as the indwelling Guest." In this definition, the essential prerequisite of the worshipper is indicated. Thus it is only the regenerated believer that can spiritually and intelligently worship the Father and the Son, through the power of the indwelling Holy Spirit. An unsaved person, though perfectly able to recognize God as supreme, and Creator of the universe, has not been brought into living relationship with Him as Father, and consequently is unable to really appreciate what only the Holy Spirit can reveal. We are told that "the natural man receives not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." (I Cor. 2: 14-15) Christ used the analogy of "living water" to describe the spiritual life which He came to make possible to all who believe. (John 4: 13-14) This "living water" comes in to the believer at the new birth. (John 3: 5) It springs up, within him, in worship. (John 4: 14) It then flows out, from him, in service. (John 7: 37-39) Thus worship really consists of this "living water" returning to its source. Long ago Solomon made the discovery that though all the rivers ran into the sea, yet the sea did not become any fuller thereby. He correctly assigned the reason as follows: "Unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return." (Eccles. 1: 7) Thus the spiritual life which flows from God to us returns to Him in worship from us, and thus the Divine cycle is complete.

Worship could well be pronounced, "worthship," for it consists of the ascription of worth to one who is worthy. A striking example of this can be seen in the last book of the Bible. In chapter four, the living creatures and the elders are described as falling down and worshipping the One who occupies the throne, and saying: "Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive honor and glory and power, for Thou hast created all things, and for Thy pleasure they are and were created." In chapter five, the numberless hosts, who surround the Lamb; join in a glorious chorus and sing: "Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing!" It will be seen in these two instances that not a single petition occurs. It is worship in its purest form, for it is the ascription of worth to One who alone is worthy, or in other words, "worthship."

Editors Note: If the reader gets this far in his/her reading, then examine carefully the picture Figure 07.00.01. Where is Worship in most Systematic Theologies?

THINGS MEN HAVE FORGOTTEN

And for our students: What will you do in your systematics to recover a valid, Biblical, doctrine of Worship? See SYSTEMATIC THEOLOGY, VOLUME VI^a CHAPTER I. – The Doctrine of Worship. I put it in there so that in all our work in exegesis we might have a place to put that Item's materials that you find in your exegetical work.

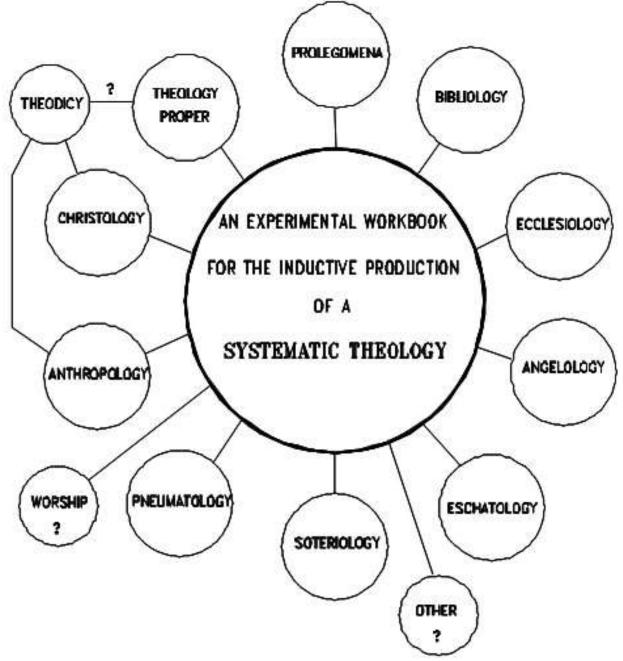


Figure 02.01. Cover Picture Of Our First Systematic Theology For Student Interaction.

^a This is an old 1 volume book I wrote with an outline of Theological headings for students to copy their exegetical principles into appropriately. This outline was taken from L.S. Chafer's Systematic Theology, Vol 8, Used by permission of The KREGEL PUBLICATIONS © 1993 Grand Rapids, MI 49501, Permission by Telephone conversation with Jim Kregel on 4 December 1992. The one condition was that that book was not to be sold, but was to be given to students. (which I was already doing)

2.1.2 Worship In The Bible.

Only in the Bible do we find adequate and accurate procedures for the Worship of our Creator God.

Many of our churches have never seen the light of what God calls Worship.

<u>First</u> of all demands the proper relationship of the congregants; i.e., only believers and no unconfessed sins.

Second, it demands a good familiarity with the Scripture. e.g., How can anyone praise God effectively without a knowledge of what the Bible says about God? Does this demean a new believer from worshipping God? No, but it should provide the new believer with a great desire to know the God of the Bible, better.

<u>**Third</u>**, Worship is not confined to be within Church walls, but should be the continual attitude of the heart (mind/soul/spirit) of every believer to Worship God continually.</u>

As 1 Th 5:17 suggests;

1Th 5:17 Pray without ceasing. <89> ἀδιαλείπτως: without intermission, incessantly without ceasing. Or as the first century Greek suggests "as the description of one with a "hacking cough".

To complete this section of scripture:

1 Th 5:16 **Rejoice** evermore.

- 17 **Pray** without ceasing.
- 18 In every thing **give thanks**: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.
- 19 Quench not the Spirit. {Don't say no; to the things the Word says to do. NEC}
- 20 Despise not prophesyings.
- 21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.
- 22 Abstain from every appearance of evil.
- 23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our LORD Jesus Christ.
- 24 Faithful is He that calleth you, Who also will do it.

And also:

Eph 5:17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the LORD is.

- 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but **be controlled by the** *(Holy)* **Spirit;**
- 19 Speaking to yourselves (each other) in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the LORD;
- 20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our LORD Jesus Christ;

And a comparative cross-reference:

Col 3:16 Let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the LORD. 17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the LORD Jesus, giving thanks to God even the Father by Him.

Please note that being controlled by the Holy Spirit (Eph 5:17-18), is equivalent to Letting the Word of Christ dwell in us richly (Col 3:16).

Now, why do you suppose, elements and methods of proper Worship are contained in these few verses? <u>Only the Spirit Controlled individual can properly Worship</u> <u>God!</u>

2.1.3 Introduction To Worship From The Bible.

The Elements and Methods of worship are detailed, below. This approach is an approach that I assume to be Biblical. I don't think this approach is taken elsewhere. Its accuracy and approach is left for the student to determine. It doesn't advertise itself as being unique, but it is I hope an Introduction to Worship for your local Churches.

2.1.4 Elements Of Worship In The Bible.

The Elements Of Worship Are Detailed, Below. Darryl I Block has listed 2 principles which must be followed for a Biblical Theology of Worship²⁵:

"<u>First</u>, true worship is essentially a vertical exercise, the human response to the divine Creator and Redeemer. For this reason **the goal of authentic worship is the glory of God** rather than the pleasure of human beings, which means that forms of worship should conform to the will of God rather than to the whims of fallen humanity.

<u>Second</u>, knowledge of the nature and forms of worship that glorify God comes primarily from Scripture. We recognize that all truth is God's truth and that nature proclaims the powerful Creator, which drives us to worship. However, as the written revelation of God, the Scriptures serve as the primary source for developing a theology of worship and establishing forms of worship that please God." {Emphasis' mine. NEC}

Ps 138:2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for <u>thou hast magnified thy word above all thy</u> <u>name.</u>

A comment on this verse by J. A. Alexander:

"I will bow down to thy holy temple, and will thank thy name, for thy mercy and for thy truth; for thou hast made great, above all thy name, **thy promise**. With the first clause compare #Ps 5:7. Bow down, or prostrate myself, as an act of worship. Mercy in promising, truth in performing. See above, on #Ps 25:10. Above all thy name, i.e. all the previous manifestations of thy nature. Thy word, literally, thy saying, that which thou hast said, but applied specifically to the divine promise. See above, on #Ps 18:30 119:38, 50, 103, 140. The transcendent promise here referred to is that of the Messiah in 2Sa vii, which is there described as unique by David himself, and which forms the basis of many psalms, but especially of Ps xviii, xxi, lxi, ci, cii, ciii, and the one before us."

THINGS MEN HAVE FORGOTTEN

Below are listed the elements, the very words used and their appropriate texts related to Worship. As a mathematician by trade, I found it necessary to not just state a Mathematical or Physical theorem or Principle, but to show my work so it could be easily refuted. Paul stated this regarding Biblical subjects when he or Luke stated:

- Act 17:10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night <u>unto Berea</u>: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews.
 - 11 <u>These were more noble</u> than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, <u>and searched the scriptures daily</u>, <u>whether those things were so</u>.
 - 12 <u>Therefore many of them believed</u>; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.
 - 13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that <u>the Word of God</u> <u>was preached by Paul</u> at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

It is therefore, my conclusion that to eliminate the written Word of God for examples in this book (or any of my works) would be an affront to The Living God; because He promises a blessing (to those who read and heed) to those who read the Revelation of Jesus Christ, the last book of the Christian Bible, and of course the rest of Scripture. In Berea, He blessed the people by granting Salvation, Everlasting Life to those who believed the Scripture as written, even the words of Paul (The Word of God - vs 13!), an Apostle of our LORD Jesus. See Appendix E

N. Carlson THINGS MEN HAVE FORGOTTEN The CFBC The Psalms and Hymns of Isaac Watts # Psalm 8.

O Lord, our heav'nly King,

Text: Psalm 8

Author: Isaac Watts

Table 02.01. Hymn Lyrics to "O LORD Our Heav'nly King".

O LORD, our heav'nly King, Thy name is all divine; Thy glories round the earth are spread, And o'er the heav'ns they shine.

When to Thy works on high I raise my wondering eyes, And see the moon, complete in light, Adorn the darksome skies

When I survey the stars, And all their shining forms, LORD, what is man, that worthless thing, Akin to dust and worms?²⁶

Lord, what is worthless man, That Thou shouldst love him so? Next to Thine angels is he placed, And LORD of all below. Thine honors crown his head, While beasts, like slaves, obey; And birds that cut the air with wings, And fish that cleave the sea.

How rich Thy bounties are! And wondrous are Thy ways Of dust and worms Thy power can frame A monument of praise.

Out of the mouths of babes And sucklings Thou canst draw Surprising honors to Thy Name, And strike the world with awe.

O LORD, our heav'nly King, Thy Name is all divine; Thy glories round the earth are spread, And o'er the heav'ns they shine.

Psalm 8

- 1 « To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm of David. » O LORD our LORD, how excellent is Thy name in all the earth! Who hast set Thy Glory above the heavens.
- 2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast Thou ordained strength because of Thine enemies, that Thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger. {ordained: Heb. founded }
- 3 When I consider Thy heavens, the work of Thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which Thou hast ordained;
- 4 What is man, that Thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that Thou visitest him?
- 5 For Thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.
- 6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of Thy hands; Thou hast put all things under his feet:
- 7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field; {All ... : Heb. Flocks and oxen all of them }
- 8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.
- 9 O LORD our LORD, how excellent is Thy name in all the earth!

APPENDIX A - RADIOACTIVE AGE ESTIMATION METHODS

By Robert Gentry

Robert Gentry Radioactive Age Estimation Methods RADIOACTIVE AGE ESTIMATION METHODS - Do they prove the earth is billions of years old?

By Robert Gentry

 ${f H}$ ow old is planet Earth? There are enormous differences of opinion. The most common view is that Earth is approximately 4.5 billion years old.¹ Others say it is older or younger. The lowest age defended on a scientific basis is in the 6 to 10 thousand year range. Evolutionism, of course, requires billions of years to support the plausibility of life's emergence and of subsequent Evolution from "amoeba" to man. Theoretically, Creationism remains workable within a wide range of age estimates.

Scientists have proposed numerous age estimation methods. Most systems promoted by Evolutionists involve radioactivity. Various radioactive elements are involved, including Carbon-14, Uranium-238, Thorium-232, and Potassium-40. By the way, it is important to understand that most rock strata "dates" were actually assigned long before the first use of radioactive age estimating methods in 1911.²

The Carbon-14 age estimating method is, at best, only useful for estimating the age of things that are thousands of years old, not millions or billions. And it does not work on rocks or thoroughly mineralized fossils; it is only useful for relatively well-preserved organic materials such as cloth, wood, and other non-fossilized materials. Other methods must be used to estimate the age of rocks and minerals. Two of the most widely-known systems are the potassium-argon method and the uranium-lead method.

A radioactive form of potassium is found in minute quantities in some rocks. It disintegrates at a measured rate into calcium and argon. Similarly, the radioactive element uranium decomposes into lead and some other elements.

How are these processes used to estimate the age of rocks? The principle is similar to that used with Carbon-14. The speed of the disintegration process is measured. A portion of the material is ground up and a measurement is made of the ratio of radioactive "parent" atoms to the decomposition products.

Age estimates which are obviously wrong or contradictory are sometimes produced.³ For example, new rock in the form of hardened lava flows produced estimated ages as great as 3 billion to 10.5 billion years, when they were actually less than 200 years old.⁴

A popular and supposedly foolproof method was used on two lava flows in the Grand Canyon that should be ideal for radioactive age estimation. The results were similarly bad. Young basalt rock at the Canyon's top produced an age estimate 270 million years older than ancient basalt rock at the Canyon's bottom. The problem seems to arise from basic wrong assumptions in the method (rubidium-strontium isochron). If such a sophisticated method is so flawed, geologist Dr. Steven Austin rightly wonders, "Has anyone successfully dated a Grand Canyon rock?"⁵

Radioactive Age Estimation Methods Assumptions and More Assumptions

Arriving at a "date" depends upon a chain of assumptions,⁶ each link in the chain being an assumption. The validity of the calculated date can be no stronger than the weakest link (weakest assumption) used in the calculation. What are some of the assumptions made by most Evolutionists in using these systems?

• **ASSUMPTION:** Evolutionists generally assume the material being measured had no original "daughter" element(s) in it, or they assume the amount can be accurately estimated. For example, they may assume that all of the lead in a rock was produced by the decay of its uranium.

PROBLEM: One can almost never know with absolute certainty how much radioactive or daughter substance was present at the start.

• **ASSUMPTION:** Evolutionists have also tended to assume that the material being measured has been in a closed system. It has often been wrongly assumed that no outside factors altered the normal ratios in the material, adding or subtracting any of the elements involved.

PROBLEM: The age estimate can be thrown off considerably, if the radioactive element or the daughter element is leached in or leached out of the sample. There are evidences that this could be a significant problem.⁷ Simple things such as groundwater movement can carry radioactive material or the daughter element into or out of rock. Rocks must be carefully tested to determine what outside factors might have changed their content.

 ASSUMPTION: They assume that the rate of decomposition has always remained constant - absolutely constant.⁸

PROBLEM: How can one be certain that decay rates have been constant over *billions* of years? Scientific measurements of decay rates have only been conducted since the time of the Curies in the early 1900s. Yet Evolutionists are boldly making huge extrapolations back over 4.5 billion years and more. There is some evidence that the rate of radioactive decay can change.⁹ If the decay rates have ever been higher in the past, then relatively young rocks would wrongly "date" as being old rocks.

Evolutionist William Stansfield, Ph.D., California Polytech State, has stated:

"It is obvious that radiometric techniques may not be the absolute dating methods that they are claimed to be. Age estimates on a given geological stratum by different radiometric methods are often quite different (sometimes by hundreds of millions of years). There is no absolutely reliable long-term radiological 'clock'."¹⁰

Evolutionist Frederick B. Jueneman candidly summarizes the situation:

"The age of our globe is presently thought to be some 4.5 billion years, based on radio-decay rates of uranium and thorium. Such 'confirmation'

REFERENCES AND ENDNOTES

• EVOLUTIONARY AGE OF THE EARTH. The current age estimate accepted by most Evolutionists for the Earth and our solar system is 4.54 billion years, plus or minus 0.02 billions years. What is this based on? This estimate was deduced from the ratios of different lead isotopes found in meteorites, Moon rocks, and Earth rocks. By other means, the oldest age estimate, to date, for an Earth rock is 3.96 billion years (Slave Province, Canada). The oldest age estimate for a meteorite is 4.6 billion years.

"The best value for the age of the earth is based on the time required for the isotopic composition of lead in the oldest (2.6-3.5 b.y.) terrestrial ores, of which there are currently only four [235U to 207Pb to 238U to 206Pb], to evolve from the primordial composition, recorded in meteoritic troilite, to the composition at the time (measured independently) the ores separated from their parent rocks in earth's mantle. These calculations result in ages for the earth of 4.42 to 4.56 b.y. with a best value of 4.54 b.y."

[List of methods used to arrive at old-age estimates]

EVOLUTIONARY AGE OF THE UNIVERSE:

"The age of the universe has been estimated by astronomers from the velocity and distance of other galaxies as they recede from earth's perspective in the expanding universe. These estimates range from 7 to 20 b.y., depending on whether the expansion is considered to be constant or slowing due to gravitational attractions of galaxies to each other."

[G. Brent Dalrymple, "So How Old Is the Earth, Anyway?," *NCSE Reports,* Volume 11, No. 4 (Winter 1991), pp. 17., also see: G. Brent Dalrymple, *The Age of the Earth* (Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1991).]

• These pre-1911 "dates" were based on Evolutionary, uniformitarian presuppositions. Evolutionists have since attempted to lend increased credibility to these assumptions by use of radiometric dating (which, of course, is also based on uniformitarian presuppositions - as shall be shown).

INACCURATE AGE ESTIMATES USING RADIOACTIVE SYSTEMS

- The uranium-lead dating method has produced so many anomalous readings that it has fallen into disrepute, even among Evolutionists.
- "It should be noted that dates (absolute dates) obtained by different methods [radioactive dating methods] commonly show some discrepancies... As the Committee on the Measurement of Geological Time said in 1950, 'These figures (i.e. dates) are, as railway timetables say, subject to change without notice." (p. 378)

[D.G.A. Whitten and J.R.V. Brooks, *The Penguin Dictionary of Geology* (Middlesex, England: Penguin Books, 1972), 520 pp. (emphasis added).]

• Robert H. Brown, "Graveyard Clocks: Do They Really Tell Time?", *Signs of the Times* (June 1982), pp. 8-9.

Radioactive Age Estimation Methods

- John Woodmorappe, "Radiometric Geochronology Reappraised," *Creation Research Society Quarterly*, Vol. 16 (September 1979), pp. 102-129.
- Randy L. Wysong, *The Creation-Evolution Controversy* (Midland, Michigan: Inquiry Press, 1976), pp. 154-156.
- John G. Funkhouser, et al., "The Problems of Dating Volcanic Rocks by the Potassium-Argon Methods," *Bulletin Volcanologique*, Vol. 29 (1966), p. 709.
- John G. Funkhouser and John J. Naughton, "Radiogenic Helium and Argon in Ultramafic Inclusions from Hawaii," *Journal of Geophysical Research*, Vol. 73, No. 14 (July 15, 1968), pp. 4601-4607 (especially p. 4606) (volcanic eruption of 1800 on Hualalai Island, Hawaii, produced rocks which falsely "dated" 160 million to 3 billion years).
- C. Noble and John J. Naughton, "Deep-Ocean Basalts: Inert Gas Content and Uncertainties in Age Dating," *Science*, Vol. 162 (October 11, 1968), p. 265.
- William Laughlin, "Excess Radiogenic Argon in Pegmatite Minerals," *Journal of Geophysical Research*, Vol. 74, No. 27 (December 15, 1969), p. 6684.
- Sidney P. Clementson, "A Critical Examination of Radioactive Dating of Rocks," *Creation Research Society Quarterly*, Vol. 7, No. 3 (December 1970), pp. 137-141.
- The two lava flows are the western Grand Canyon lava flows (basalt, 1.34 0.04 billion years) and the Precambrian Cardenas Basalt (1.07 0.07 billion years).

[<u>Steven A. Austin</u>, "Excessively Old 'Ages' for Grand Canyon Lava Flows," *Impact*, No. 224 (Santee, California: Institute for Creation Research, February 1992), 4 pp.; "Grand Canyon Lava Flows: A Survey of Isotope Dating Methods," *Impact*, No. 178 (Santee, California: Institute for Creation Research, April 1988), 4 pp.]

- Assumptions and Problems of Radioactive Methods Radiochronologists must make certain basic assumptions about the rocks they "date",
- Radiochronologists must make certain basic assumptions about the rocks they "date", assumptions about their total past environment, formation, and radioactive decay rates. However, Creationist <u>Dr. Duane Gish</u> claims:

"Radiochronologists must resort to indirect methods which involve certain basic assumptions. Not only is there no way to verify the validity of these assumptions, but inherent in these assumptions are factors that assure that the ages so derived, whether accurate or not, will always range in the millions to billions of years (excluding the carbon-14 method, which is useful for dating samples only a few thousand years old)."

[Duane T. Gish, *Evolution: The Fossils Say No!*, 3rd edition (Santee, California: Master Books, 1979), p. 63 (emphasis added).]

- Also, see: John D. Morris, *The Young Earth* (Colorado Springs, Colorado: Master Books, 1994), pp. 52-62.
- Physicist Donald DeYoung, Ph.D.:

"The different methods of radiometric dating, when checked against each other, often are in approximate agreement. If the results are misinterpreted as to age, as proposed here, then a common unknown factor (a measurement or an assumption which is defective) may be perturbing all the age values to a longer apparent age than actual. Another explanation in some isolated cases of dating conclusions may be a 'tracking phenomenon.' By this is meant, a tendency of reported scientific measurements to cluster about an incorrect value. Researchers are often reluctant to report findings too far different from previous results in their published findings. This clustering effect shows up in reports of nuclear half-life determinations, and it may also rule the 4.5 billion year assumed history of the earth and moon."

[John C. Whitcomb and Donald B. DeYoung, *The Moon: Its Creation, Form and Significance* (Winona Lake, Indiana: BMH Books, 1978), p. 102 (emphasis added).]

Leaching and contamination

• U.S. Geological Survey:

"...As much as 90 percent of the total radioactive elements of some granites could be removed by leaching the granulated rock with weak acid...as much as 40 percent of the uranium in most fresh-appearing igneous rocks is readily leachable."

[M.R. Klepper and D.G. Wyant, *Notes on the Geology of Uranium*, U.S. Geological Survey Bulletin No. 1046-F (1957), p. 93 (emphasis added).]

• John C. Whitcomb, Jr. and Henry M. Morris, *The Genesis Flood* (Philadelphia: Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Company, 1961), pp. 335-340.

Decay Rate Changes

• This most basic assumption is evidenced in the statement of Evolutionists Dott and Batten:

"Neither heating nor cooling, changes in pressure, nor changes in chemical state can affect in any detectable way the average rate of spontaneous decay. Because the rate cannot be artificially changed in the laboratory, it is assumed that it always has been uniform for a given isotope."

[R.H. Dott and R.L. Batten, *Evolution of the Earth* (New York: McGraw Hill, 1971), p. 99 (emphasis added).]

Geologist Andrew Snelling:

"It is special pleading on the part of geochronologists and physicists to say that the radioactive decay rates have been carefully measured in laboratories for the past 80 or 90 years and that no significant variation of these rates has been measured. The 'bottom line' is really that 80 or 90 years of measurements are being extrapolated backwards in time to the origin of the earth, believed by evolutionists to be 4.5 billion years ago. That is an enormous extrapolation. In any other field of scientific research, if scientists or mathematicians were to extrapolate results over that many orders of magnitude, thereby assuming continuity of results over such enormous spans of unobserved time, they would be literally 'laughed out of court' by fellow scientists and mathematicians. Yet geochronologists are allowed to do this with impunity, primarily because it gives the desired millions and billions of years that evolutionists require, and because it makes these radioactive 'clocks' work!"

[Andrew A. Snelling, "Radioactive Dating Method 'Under Fire'!, " *Creation: Ex Nihilo*, Vol. 14, No. 2 (Answers in Genesis, March-May 1992), p. 44 (emphasis added).]

Documentation of Decay Rate Changes

Researchers have also pointed out various reasons why small changes in decay rates in modern laboratory work would tend to be overlooked.

- Theodore W. Rybka, "Consequences of Time Dependent Nuclear Decay Indices on Half Lives," *Acts & Facts*, ICR Impact Series, No. 106, (El Cajon, California: Institute for Creation Research, April 1982).
- Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta, Vol. 35 (1971), pp. 261-288, and Vol. 36 (1972), p. 1167. (Includes data indicating that different radioactive dating methods used on volcanic rock on Reunion Island in the Indian Ocean gave results varying from 100 thousand to 4.4 billion years. Results from different methods were contradictory.)
- <u>Donald B. DeYoung</u>, "A Variable Constant," *Creation Research Society Quarterly*, Vol. 16, No. 2 (September 1979), p. 142, and "The Precision of Nuclear Decay Rates", *Creation Research Society Quarterly*, Vol. 12, No. 2 (March 1976), pp. 38-41. (The latter lists half-life decay variation in 20 radioactive isotopes, including Carbon-14, and variations up to 5%).
- K.P. Dostal, M. Nagel, and D. Pabst, "Variations in Nuclear Decay Rates," *Zeitschrift fur Naturforschung*, Vol. 32a (April 1977), pp. 345-361.
- P.A. Catacosinos, "Do Decay Rates Vary?", Geotimes, Vol. 20, No. 4 (1975), p. 11.
- J. Anderson and G. Spangler, "Radiometric Dating: Is the 'Decay Constant' Constant?", *Pensee*, Vol. 4 (Fall 1974), p. 34.
- Harold L. Armstrong, "Decay Constant: Really Constant?", *Creation Research Society Quarterly*, Vol. 11, No. 1 (June 1974).
- W.K. Hensley, W.A. Basset, and J.R. Huizenga, "Pressure Dependence on the Radioactive Decay Constant of Beryllium-7," *Science*, Vol. 181 (September 21, 1973). (Documents that the radioactive decay rate of Beryllium-7 varies with pressure).
- J.L. Anderson, "Non-Poisson Distributions Observed During Counting of Certain Carbon-14 Labeled (Sub) Monolayers," *Journal of Physical Chemistry*, Vol. 76, No. 4 (1972). (Shows that the decay rate of Carbon-14 is influenced by the local atomic environment.)
- G.T. Emery, "Perturbation of Nuclear Decay Rates," *Annual Review of Nuclear Science*, Vol. 22 (1972), pp. 165-202 (Shows that many radioactive elements, including Carbon-14 and Uranium-235, have had their decay rates altered in the laboratory.)
- J.L. Anderson, *Abstracts of Papers for the 161st National Meeting, Los Angeles* (American Chemical Society, 1971).
- SOME FEEL THIS PRECLUDES THE POSSIBILITY OF ACCURATE RADIOMETRIC DATING: See: A.F. Kovarik, "Calculating the Age of Minerals from Radioactivity Data and Principles," *Bulletin #80 of the National Research Council* (June 1931), p. 107.

Robert Gentry

Radioactive Age Estimation Methods

- A unique study in regard to evidence of changing radioactive decay rates is being made by <u>Robert Gentry</u> (formerly associated with Oak Ridge National Laboratories, Atomic Energy Commission). Dr. Gentry believes the measurements of ancient radiohalos provide possible evidence of past rate variation. These halos are permanently etched into certain crystallized minerals and were caused by the energy released by the disintegration of the radioactive atom at their center. Dr. Gentry measured and compared the radiohalos in various rocks and discovered what appear to be significant variations in the measured ring diameters. This may indicate that radioactive decay rates have changed. *However, measurement uncertainty in the tiny radiohalo diameters may preclude any definitive statement on this matter.*
 - See: John D. Morris, *The Young Earth* (Colorado Springs, Colorado: Master Books, 1994), pp. 62-64

Robert H. Brown, "Radiohalo Evidence Regarding Change in Natural Process Rates," *Creation Research Society Quarterly*, Vol. 27, No. 3 (December 1990), pp. 100-102

Robert V. Gentry, "Critique of 'Radiohalo Evidence Regarding Change in Natural Process Rates'," *Creation Research Society Quarterly*, Vol. 27, No. 3 (December 1990), pp. 103-105

Robert H. Brown, Harold G. Coffin, L. James Gibson, Ariel A. Roth, and Clyde L. Webster, "Examining Radiohalos," *Origins*, Vol. 15, No. 1 (Loma Linda, California: Geoscience Research Institute, Loma Linda University, 1988), pp. 32-38 (Creationists suggest problems with some aspects of Gentry's interpretations)

Dennis Crews, "Mystery in the Rocks," *The Inside Report* (October/November 1987), pp. 3-6, (January 1988), pp. 3-6, (March/April 1988), pp. 3-10 (Provides an interesting account of Gentry's research - described in layman's language)

<u>Robert V. Gentry</u>, *Creation's Tiny Mystery*, 2nd edition (Knoxville, Tennessee, 37912-0067: Earth Science Associates, 1988), 347 pp.

Paul D. Ackerman, *It's a Young World After All* (Grand Rapids, Michigan: Baker Book House, 1986), pp. 101-110 (easy layman-type explanation)

Jim Melnick, "The Case of the Polonium Radiohalos," *Origins Research*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (1982), pp. 4-5.

General Problems with Radioactive Dating Methods

- John D. Morris, *The Young Earth* (Colorado Springs, Colorado: Master Books, 1994).
- Henry M. Morris and John D. Morris, *Science, Scripture, and the Young Earth* (El Cajon, California: Institute for Creation Research, 1989), pp. 39-52.
- Russel Arndts and William Overn, *Isochron Dating and the Mixing Model* (Minneapolis: Bible-Science Association, 1983), 36 pp.
- Randal L.N. Mandock, *Scale Time Versus Geologic Time in Radioisotope Age Determination*, Master of Science Thesis (Santee, California: Institute for Creation Research Graduate School, August 1982), 160 pp.
- Henry M. Morris, editor, *Scientific Creationism*, General Edition (Santee, California: Master Books, 1974), pp. 131-149.
- Sidney P. Clementson, "A Critical Examination of Radioactive Dating of Rocks," *Creation Research Society Quarterly*, Vol. 7 (December 1970), pp. 137-141.
- <u>Melvin A. Cook</u>, *Prehistory and Earth Models* (London: Max Parrish and Co., 1966), pp. 23-72 (includes suggestion that most of the "radiogenic" lead in Earth's crust could have been produced by capture of free neutrons in the vicinity).

Robert Gentry

- William D. Stansfield, *The Science of Evolution* (New York: Macmillan Publishing Co., 1977), p. 84.
- William D. Stansfield: Evolutionist / Ph.D. / Biology Department, California Polytechnic State University.
- Frederic B. Jueneman, "Secular Catastrophism," *Industrial Research and Development*, Vol. 24 (June 1982), p. 21.

[If this information has been helpful, please prayerfully consider a <u>donation</u> to help pay the expenses for making this faith-building service available to you and your family! Donations are tax-deductible.]

Author: Paul S. Taylor, Eden Communications.

<u>Copyright</u> © 1998, Eden Communications, All Rights Reserved - except as noted on attached <u>"Usage and Copyright"</u> page that grants ChristianAnswers.Net users generous rights for putting this page to work in their homes, personal witnessing, churches and schools.

The Illustrated ORIGINS Answer Book by Paul S. Taylor. [info] Recommended <u>book</u> from <u>Eden</u> <u>Communications</u>. www.ChristianAnswers.Net Christian Answers Network PO Box 200 Gilbert AZ 85299

APPENDIX B - Gov't Bans 'Christ' In Christian Celebration.

By WND News Pubs.

111

FAITH UNDER FIRE - GOV'T BANS 'CHRIST' IN CHRISTIAN CELEBRATION D.C. Metro accused of 'blatant viewpoint and religious discrimination' Published: 2 days ago



(Photo: Wikimedia Commons)

After the Washington Metropolitan Area Transit Authority refused to run Catholic ads on its buses and trains that depicted photos of shepherds and the website FindThePerfectGift.org in November (of 2017), the Archdiocese of Washington sued – but a federal judge appointed by President Obama upheld the Metro's Catholic ad ban.

The following is the advertisement that the Archdiocese of Washington sought to display:



The website on the ad, FindThePerfectGift.org, offers information about Mass schedules and holiday traditions.

The transit authority said it wouldn't run the advertisement **because it bans** religious-themed advertising. Transit attorneys claimed there are two aspects of Christmas: one secular and the other religious.

"Advertisements involving secular symbols of the holiday – reindeer, the Yule log, the Christmas trees ... address the secular half of Christmas," the transit authority explained. "Overtly religious ads, like those featuring religious imagery like a scene of shepherds and the Star of Bethlehem ... address the religious half of Christmas.

"Here, WMATA has simply prohibited advertisements related to the subject of the religious half of Christmas, but not the secular half," it continued. "That is not viewpoint discrimination."

The archdiocese noted that the transit authority regularly runs ads for the Salvation Army, the Book of Mormon Musicals, and a yoga school. These last two are clearly cults.²⁷

Judge Amy Berman Jackson supported the transit authority's decision to ban the ad in December.

"Given [Washington Metropolitan Area Transit Authority's] concerns about the risks posed by issue-oriented ads, including ads promoting or opposing religion, its decision was reasonable," Jackson wrote. "The regulation is reasonably aligned with WMATA's duty to provide safe, reliable transportation ... and it does not violate the First Amendment."

The archdiocese appealed the decision. Now First Liberty Institute and the Ethics and Public Policy Center have filed a filed a friend-of-the-court brief in the U.S. Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia supporting the archdiocese. The brief argues that the transit authority violated the Constitution.

"WMATA prohibited the Archdiocese's advertisement not because it referred to Christmas, but **because it sought to convey a religious viewpoint message emphasizing that Christ is the reason for the season**," Kelly Shackelford, president, CEO and chief counsel to First Liberty said Tuesday.

{How moronic is their logic! CHRIST IS THE REASON FOR THE SEASON! They owe their very lives that this is TRUE. NEC}

"What's really shocking is that WMATA in this case said there were 'two halves' of Christmas, the religious half and the secular half. But only messages relating to the 'secular half' were welcome on their buses. Evidently, WMATA can now accept Christmas advertisements about Santa Clause, but rejects the nativity; it accepts the three French hens, but not THE THREE WISE MEN.^a"

The brief states: "WMATA's notion of a 'secular half' of Christmas is itself a viewpoint on a religious holiday. By permitting advertising promoting this 'secular half,' WMATA is allowing a very definite viewpoint about the meaning of Christmas to be expressed on its buses. If the 'perfect gift' at Christmas is an iPhone or a new Mercedes-Benz, WMATA will happily take the advertiser's money. But the Archdiocese's advertisements, which tells viewers that the perfect Christmas gift is Christ Himself, is excluded. WMATA thus permits advertisements that invite the public to secularize a holiday sacred to Christians,

^a Please Note that Biblically the Wise Men (Magi) came, according to Mat 2:1-12, The number of them (three) was probably taken from the three gifts they brought, Gold, Frankincense , and Myrrh. Tthey came to a house, not the stable-cave of Jesus' birth. According to vs. 13-18, there was a lapse of time (up to 2 years) between His birth and the visit of the Magi. The gifts they brought to the "young child" provided the funds required for the Family to flee to Egypt, until Herod Died! That the prophecy, "Out of Egypt have I called My Son" From Hos 11:1. It there evidently speaks of God's calling his people out of Egypt under Moses. See #Ex 4:22,23. It might be said to be fulfilled in his calling Jesus from Egypt, because the words in Hosea aptly expressed this also. The same love which led him to deliver his people Israel from the land of Egypt, now led him also to deliver his Son from that place. The words used by Hosea would express both events

while it excluded an advertisement designed to counteract that message and the cultural trend that goes along with it."

First Liberty Institute and the Ethics and Public Policy Center say the transit authority is engaging in "blatant viewpoint and religious discrimination." The groups called on the district court to reverse its order allowing the transit authority to discriminate against the Catholic ads.

APPENDIX C - The Sign Of The Mystic Tau By N. Carlson et. al.

The Cross of Tammuz

Tammuz is the false messiah of the religion created by Semiramis (the Whore mentioned in Revelation). YHVH has commanded us (His people) to "come out of her" and cease prostituting out the worship of the ONE true God to others (even the Messiah). The symbol of "the son of Baal" in the pagan religion of Babylon was a cross. It is called The Cross of Tammuz. This cross was worn on the head dresses



and breastplates of priests and warriors alike in honor of Tammuz. The cross was a representation of "T" in Tammuz and his symbol "x".



The cross is a tradition of the Church which our fathers have inherited was the adoption of the words "cross" and "crucify". These words are nowhere to be found in the Greek of the New Testament. These words are mistranslations, a "later rendering", of the Greek words stauros and staurow. Vine's Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words says, "STAUROS denotes, primarily, an upright pole or stake ... Both the noun and the verb stauroo, to fasten to a stake or pole,<u>are originally to be distinguished from</u> the ecclesiastical form of a two-beamed cross. The shape of the latter had its origin in ancient Chaldea (Babylon), and was used as the symbol of the god Tammuz (being in the shape of the mystic Tau,<u>the initial of his name</u>). By the middle of the 3rd century A.D. at the Council of Nicaea the churches had either departed from, or had travestied, certain doctrines of The Faith found in The Bible.

{Please note the statement of our LORD Jesus in:

- Joh 3:14 <u>And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness</u>, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: (on a pole Num 21:8-9)
- Joh 8:28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.
- Joh 12:32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

Joh 12:34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, <u>The Son of man must be lifted up</u>? who is this Son of man? NEC}

In order to increase the prestige of the apostate ecclesiastical system (known as Christianity) pagans were received into the churches **apart from regeneration by faith**, and were permitted largely to retain their pagan signs and symbols. Hence the Tau or T, in its most frequent form, with the cross piece lowered, was adopted and to this day remains the "symbol" of Jesus (Tammuz). Jesus being an "image" of Tammuz in name, birthday, death/resurrection celebrations and mother/child representations. I cover this in detail in this book series.

Dr. E. W. Bullinger, in the Companion Bible, appx. 162, states,

"crosses were used as symbols of the Babylonian Sun-god (Tammuz)... It should be stated that Constantine was a Sun-god worshipper ... The evidence is thus complete, that Jesus (Heb. Y^ehowshuwa: Joshua: Jehovah *is* Salvation) was put to death upon an upright stake, and not on two pieces of timber placed at any angle."

Rev. Alexander Hislop, The Two Babylons, pg. 180-81,

Now, this Pagan symbol seems first to have crept into the Christian Church in Egypt, and generally into Africa. A statement of Tertullian, about the middle of the third century, shows how much, by that time, the Church of Carthage was infected with the old leaven. Egypt especially, which was never thoroughly evangelized, appears to have taken the lead in bringing in this Pagan symbol^a. The first form of that which is called the *Christian Cross*, found on *Christian* monuments there, is the unequivocal Pagan Tau, or Egyptian "Sign of life." Let the reader peruse the following statement of Sir G. Wilkinson:

"A still more curious fact may be mentioned respecting this hieroglyphical character [the Tau], that the early Christians of Egypt adopted it in lieu of the cross, which was *afterwards* substituted for it, prefixing it to inscriptions in the same manner as the cross in *later times*. For, though Dr. Young had some scruples in believing the statement of Sir A. Edmonstone, that it holds that position in the sepulchres of the great Oasis, I can attest that such is the case, and that numerous inscriptions, headed by the *Tau*, are preserved to the present day on early Christian monuments."

The drift of this statement is evidently this, that in Egypt the earliest form of that which has since been *called* the cross, was no other than the "Crux Ansata," or "Sign of life," borne by Osiris and all the Egyptian gods; that the *ansa* or "handle" was afterwards dispensed with, and that it became the simple Tau, or ordinary cross, as it appears at this day, and that the design of its first employment on the sepulchers, therefore, could have no reference to the crucifixion of the Nazarene, but was simply the result of the attachment to old and long-cherished Pagan symbols, which is always strong in those who, with the adoption of the Christian name and profession, are still, to a large extent, Pagan in heart and feeling. This, and this only, is the origin of the worship of the "cross."

^a A. Hislop was unabashedly anti-Roman Catholic, and like others of those (Reformers) generations, were equipped in their Theological studies with a HARD anti-RC bias. (Ref. the 'Sethites' for another example in the area of Gen 1-6 interpretation). They also had not reformed in their ecclesiology nor their Eschatology; so that it's no wonder that all the 'bad' symbols in the book of the revelation are usually set to mean some aspect of the Roman Church. Not everyone in the Church of Rome is an unbeliever! However, their Theology is like Grandma's stew: a little of the Church fathers, a little of the Bible, a lot of Traditions, and all of the Pope's Encyclicals. However, A. Hislop's consideration of the Cross as the symbol of the Mystic Tau is incontrovertible. NEC

In the Encyclopaedia Britannica, 11th edition, vol. 14, p. 273,

we read, "In the Egyptian churches the cross was a pagan symbol of life borrowed by the pagan-Christians and interpreted in the pagan manner." Jacob Grimm, in his Deutsche Mythologie, says that the Teutonic (Germanic) tribes had their idol Thor, symbolized by a hammer, while the Roman Pagans had their crux

(cross). It was thus somewhat easier for the Teutons to accept the Roman Cross. Greek dictionaries, lexicons and other study books also declare the primary meaning of stauros to be an upright pale, pole or stake. The secondary meaning of "cross" is admitted by them to be a "later" rendering to accommodate Rome. At least two of them do not even mention "cross", and only render the meaning as "pole or stake". In spite of this strong evidence and proof that the word stauros should have been translated "stake", and the verb stauroo to have been translated "impale", almost all the common versions of the Scriptures persist with the Latin Vulgate's crux (cross), a fallacious "later" rendering of the Greek stauros. Why then was the "cross" (crux) brought into the Faith?

Again, historical evidence points to Constantine as the one who had the major share in uniting Sun-worship and the Messianic Faith into a modern day version of The Mystery Religion of Babylon. Constantine's famous vision of "the cross superimposed on the sun", in the year 312, is usually cited. Writers, ignorant of the fact that the cross was not to be found in the New Testament Scriptures, put much emphasis on this vision as the onset of the so-called "conversion" of Constantine. But, unless Constantine had been misguided by the Gnostic Manichean half-Christians, who indeed used the cross in their hybrid religion, this vision of the cross superimposed on the sun could only be the same old cosmic religion, the astrological religion of Babylon. The fact remains: that which Constantine saw, is nowhere to be found in Scripture. But rather was a common symbol of his god... the Sun god. Constantine had just a few years prior converted to The Cult of Sol Invictus! So looking up to his "sungod" seeing the cross of Tammuz should have been expected and understood for what it really was. There was a REASON why he was bowing down to the "sun" in the first place.

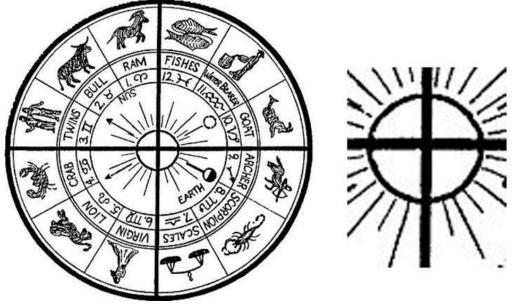
We read in the book of Johannes Geffcken, The Last Days of Greco-Roman Paganism, p.319, "that even after 314 A.D. the coins of Constantine show an even-armed cross as a symbol for the Sun-god." Many scholars have doubted the "conversion" of Constantine because of the wicked deeds that he did afterwards, and because of the fact that he only requested to be baptized on his death-bed many years later, in the year 337. His coins to the day he died read "Sol Invictus Committi" or "committed to the invincible sun". So, if the vision of the cross impressed him, and was used as a rallying symbol, it could not have been in honor of Jesus^a, because Constantine continued paying homage to the Sun-deity and to one of the Sun-deity's symbols, <u>the cross</u>

This continuation of Sun-worship by Constantine is of by his persistent use of images of the Sun-deity on his coins that were issued by him up to the year 323. Secondly, the fact

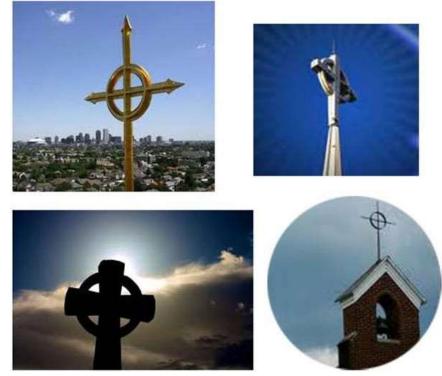
^a Υ^ehowshuwa' yeh-ho-shoo'- ah; from 03068 and 03467, Greek 2424 Ιησους and 919 βαριησους; n pr m; [BDB-221b] {See TWOT on 484 @@ "484a" } AV-Joshua 218; 218 Joshua or Jehoshua= "Jehovah is salvation"

of his motivation to issue his Sunday-keeping edict in the year 321, which was not done in honour of Yahushúa, but was done because of the "venerable day of the Sun", as the edict read, is proof of this continued allegiance to Sol Invictus. We shall expand on this later.

Where did the cross come from, then? J.C. Cooper, An Illustrated Encyclopaedia of Traditional Symbols, p. 45, aptly summarises it, "Cross - A universal symbol from the most remote times; it is the cosmic symbol par excellence." Other authorities also call it a sun-symbol, a Babylonian sun-symbol, an astrological Babylonian-Assyrian and heathen sun-symbol, also in the form of an encircled cross referred to as a "solar wheel", and many other varieties of crosses.



This symbol of the Sun from the center part of The Zodiac is the exact symbol of Christianity:



Also, "the cross represents the Tree of Life", the age-old fertility symbol, combining the vertical male and horizontal female principles, especially in Egypt, either as an ordinary cross, or better known in the form of the crux ansata, the Egyptian ankh (sometimes called the Tau cross), which had been carried over into our modern-day symbol of the female, well known in biology.

As stated above, the indisputable sign of Tammuz, the mystic Tau of the Babylonians and Egyptians, was brought into the Church chiefly because of Constantine, and has since been adored with all the homage due only to the Most High.

The Protestants have for many years refrained from undue adoration of, or homage to the cross, especially in England at the time of the Puritans in the 16th - 17th centuries. But lately this un-Scriptural symbol has been increasingly accepted in Protestantism and now widely believed to be a symbol of the Messiah.

We have previously discussed "the weeping for Tammuz", and the similarity between the Easter resurrection and the return or rising of Tammuz. Tammuz was the young incarnate Sun, the Sun-divinity incarnate. This same Sun-deity, known amongst the Babylonians as Tammuz, was identified with the Greek Adonis and with the Phoenician Adoni, all of them Sun-deities, being slain in winter, then being "wept for", and their return being celebrated by a festivity in spring, while some had it in summer - according to the myths of pagan idolatry.

The evidence for its pagan origin is so convincing that The Catholic Encyclopedia admits that "the sign of the cross, represented in its simplest form by a crossing of two lines at right angles, greatly antedates, in both East and the West, the introduction of Christianity. It goes back to a very remote period of human civilization." It then continues reverence to the Tau cross of the pagan Egyptians, "In later times the Egyptian Christians (Copts), attracted by its form, and perhaps by its symbolism, adopted it as the emblem of the cross." Further proof of its pagan origin is the recorded evidence of the Vestal Virgins of pagan Rome having the cross hanging on a necklace, and the Egyptians doing it too, as early as the 15th century B.C.E. The Buddhists, and numerous other sects of India, also used the sign of the cross as a mark on their followers' heads. "The cross thus widely worshipped, or regarded as a 'sacred emblem', was the unequivocal symbol of Bacchus (Tammuz), the Babylonian Messiah, for he was represented with a head-band covered with crosses. "It was also the symbol of Jupiter Foederis in Rome. Furthermore, we read of the cross on top of the temple of Serapis, the Sun-deity of Alexandria.

This is Tammuz, whom the Greeks called Bacchus, with the crosses on his head-band.



After Constantine had the "vision of the cross", he and his army promoted another variety of the cross, the Chi-Rho or Labarum. The identical symbols were found as inscriptions on a rock, dating from the year ca. 2500 B.C. the time of Babylon the Great, being interpreted as "a combination of two Sun-symbols", as the Ax or Hammer-symbol of the Sun- or Sky-deity, and the or as the ancient symbol of the Sun, both of these signs having a sensual or fertility meaning as well.

Another proof of its pagan origin is the identical found on a coin of Ptolemeus III from the year 247 - 222 B.C. A well-known encyclopedia describes the Labarum (Chi-Rho) as, "The labarum was also an emblem of the Chaldean (Babylonian) sky-god and in Christianity it was adopted..."Emperor Constantine adopted this Labarum as the imperial ensign and thereby succeeded in "uniting both divisions of his troops, pagans and Christians, in a common worship ... according to Suicer the word (labarum) came into use in the reign of Hadrian, and was probably adopted from one of the nations conquered by the Romans. "It must be remembered that Hadrian reigned in the years 76 - 138, that he was a pagan emperor, worshipped the Sun-deity Serapis when he visited Alexandria, and was vehemently anti-Judaistic, being responsible for the final near-destruction of Jerusalem in the year 130.

Let us rather use the true rendering of the Scriptural words stauros and stauro, namely "stake" and "impale" and eliminate the un-Scriptural "cross" and "crucify"

THE CROSS IN Gal 03:13

('cross' in the N.T. is an example of improper identity transfer: the actual form of the object of his impalement was to a very high probability, grammatically, contextually,

historically, and Biblically, a tree or stake.) 'the cross of Christ', here, Phil 3:18, $\Phi 9 \forall \Lambda \Delta \cong \neg$, is used as a metaphor and as an emblem for the identity of Jesus the Christ, and for Christ's death, burial, and resurrection for the sins of the world (effective for those individuals only, who have believed).

During the times preceding Jesus there were no "Joe Shmidt, Cross-makers". This term "cross" used 27 times in the New Testament was a pole which could be easily emplaced for the execution of prisoners. It is the translation of the Greek Word 4716. $\sigma\tau\alpha\nu\rhoo\dot{\zeta}$ stauros; from the same as 2476; an upright stake, (the Rom. instrument of crucifixion):-- The term cross came when Paganism crept into the Catholic Churches. of the third century.

In Gal 3:13, is written, including a quote from Deut 21:23, shown in yellow, below:

Gal 3:13 Christ has redeemed us out of the curse of the law, having become a curse for us, (for it is written, Cursed *is* every one hanged upon a **tree**,)

{V-P_{erf.}PP-NMS<6∀9∀Δς≅:∀4: curse, pass. *be cursed, be under a curse,* here; *a super curse*}

BYZ Gal 3:13 cristog {N-NSM} hmag {P-1AP} exhyprasev {V-AAI-3S} ek {PREP} thg {T-GSF} katarag {N-GSF} tou {T-GSM} vomou {N-GSM} revomenog {V-2ADP-NSM} uper {PREP} hmon {P-1GP} katara {N-NSF} reprapertai {V-Perf.PI-3S: write} rar {CONJ} epikataratog {SuperlativeNoun-NFS< γ B4+6 \forall 95 $\Delta \forall$, $\neg \forall$ H, $\equiv: a$ *curse*, here; *a super curse*} pag {A-NSM} o {T-NSM} kremamenog {V-PMP-NSM} epil {PREP} **L**000 {N-GSN}

A Little Of The Context:

From Deut 21:22 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be put to death, and you-all (thou) hang him on a tree;

LXX Deut 21:22 ean {CONJ} de {PRT} genttal {V-AMS-3S} en {PREP} tint {I-DSM} amaptia {N-NSF} krima {N-ASN} banatou {N-GSM} kai {CONJ} apobann {V-AAS-3S} kai {CONJ} kremastre {V-AAS-2P} auton {D-ASM} epi {PREP} fulou {N-GSN}.

BHS Deut 21:22 אתו על-עץ והומת והומת והומת והלית אתו של-עץ

Ref. Ro 9:3, Ga 3:13, 1Co 16:22, and 2Co 5:21

Now The Verse That Was Quoted:

- ASV Deut 21: 23 His body <05038> shall not remain all night <03885> (8799) upon the tree <06086>, but thou shalt in any wise <06912> (8800) bury <06912> (8799) him that day <03117>; (for he that is hanged <08518> (8803) is accursed <07045> of God <0430>;) that thy land <0127> be not defiled <02930> (8762), which the LORD <03068> thy God <0430> giveth <05414> (8802) thee for an inheritance <05159>. {accursed ... : Heb. the curse of God }
- LXX Deut 21:23 ouk {ADV} epikoimh $\theta\eta\sigma$ etai {V-FPI-3S} to {T-ASN} soma {N-ASN} autou {D-GSM} epi {PREP} tou {T-GSN} **Eulou** {N-GSN} alla {CONJ} tagh {N-DSF} θ ayete {V-FAI-2P} autov {D-ASM} ev {PREP} th {T-DSF} hmera {N-DSF} ekeinh {D-DSF} oti {CONJ} kekathramenoc {V-Perf.PP-NMS<}

 $6\forall 9\forall \Delta \varsigma \cong: \forall 4: curse, pass. be cursed, be under a curse} υπο {PREP} θεου {N-GSM}$ $πας {A-NSM} κρεμαμενος {V-PMP-NS} επι {PREP} ζυλου {N-GSN} και {CONJ}$ $ου {ADV} μιανειτε {V-FAI-2P} την {T-ASF} γην {N-ASF} ην {R-ASF} κυριος$ ${N-NSM} ο {T-NSM} θεος {N-NSM} σου {P-GS} διδωσιν {V-PAI-3S} σοι {P-DS}$ $εν {PREP} κληρω {N-DSM}$

BHS Deut 21:23

כג לא-תָלִין נִבְלָתוֹ עַל-הָעֵץ, כִּי-קָבוֹר תִּקְבְּרָנוּ בַּיּוֹם הַהוּא--כִּי-קַלְלַת אֶלהִים, תָּלוּי; וְלֹא תְטַמֵּא, אֶת-אַדְמָתְדָ, אֲשֶׁר יְהוָה אֶלהֵידָ, נֹתֵן לְדְ נַחֲלָה. {ס}

3586 ξυλον xulon *xoo'-lon* from another form of the base of <u>3582</u>; TDNT-5:37,665; n n AV-tree 10, staff 5, wood 3, stocks 1; 19

1) wood

1a) that which is made of wood

1a1) as a beam from which any one is suspended, a gibbet, a cross

- 1a2) a log or timber with holes in which the feet, hands, neck of prisoners were inserted and fastened with thongs
- 1a3) a fetter, or shackle for the feet
- 1a4) a cudgel, stick, staff

2) a tree

06086 עיץ 'ets ates

AV-tree 162, wood 107, timber 23, stick 14, gallows 8, staff 4, stock 4, carpenter + <u>02796</u> 2, branches 1, helve 1, planks 1, stalks 1; 328

1) tree, wood, timber, stock, plank, stalk, stick, gallows

1a) tree, trees

1b) wood, pieces of wood, gallows, firewood, cedar-wood, woody flax

1944 επικαταρατος epikataratos *ep-ee-kat-ar'-at-os* from <u>1909</u> and a derivative of <u>2672</u>; TDNT-1:451,75; adj

AV-cursed 3; 3

1) accursed, execrable, exposed to divine vengeance, lying under God's curse

2672 καταραομαι kataraomai *kat-ar-ah'-om-ahee* middle voice from <u>2671</u>; TDNT-1:448,75; v AV-curse 6; 6

1) to curse, doom, imprecate evil upon

from <u>06095</u>; n m; {See TWOT on 1670 @@ '1670a'}

APPENDIX D - 358 Prophecies Of The LORD Jesus, The Messiah, The Son Of God, The Son Of Man.

358 Prophecies Of Jesus, The Messiah, The Son Of God, The Son Of Man.

This was originally a Table down loaded from a website . . . ??? From which it was provided by the courtesy of ???

358 Prophecies Fulfilled in Jesus Christ

"Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me" (Psalm 40:7).
"The testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy" (Rev 19:10).
"...all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me" (Jesus Christ, Lk 24:44).
"For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me." (Jesus Christ, Jo 5:46).

"To Him give all the prophets witness" (Ac 10:43).

O.T. Scripture		Prophecy N	I.T. Fulfillment
1.	Gen. 3:15	Seed of a woman (virgin birth)	Gal 4:4-5, Mat 1:18
2.	Gen. 3:15	He will bruise Satan's head	Heb 2:14, 1Jo 3:8
3.	Gen. 3:15	Christ's heel would be bruised with nails on t	he cross
		Ma	at 27:35, Lk 24:39-40
4.	Gen 4:1	Woman to give birth to The LORD. (Heb. a	ppositive) ^a
		ls 7:14; Mat 1:18-25; Lk 1:26-38	3, 2:1-7; Jn 1:1-2, 14.
5.	<u>Gen. 5:24</u>	The bodily ascension to heaven illustrated	<u>Mk 16:19, Rev. 12:5</u>
6.	<u>Gen. 9:26, 27</u>	The God of Shem will be the Son of Shem	<u>Lk 3:23-36</u>
7.	Gen. 12:3	Seed of Abraham will bless all nations	Gal 3:8, Ac 3:25, 26
8.	Gen. 12:7	The Promise made to Abraham's Seed	Gal 3:16
9.	Gen. 14:18	A priest after the order of Melchizedek	Heb 6:20
10.	Gen. 14:18	King of Peace and Righteousness	Heb 7:2
11.	Gen. 14:18	The Last Supper foreshadowed	Mat 26:26-29
12.	Gen. 17:19	Seed of Isaac (Gen. 21:12)	Ro 9:7
13.	Gen. 22:8	The Lamb of God promised	Jo 1:29
14.	Gen. 22:18	As Isaac's seed, will bless all nations	Gal 3:16
15.	Gen. 26:2-5	The Seed of Isaac promised as the Redeeme	er Heb 11:18
16.	Gen. 28:12	The Bridge to heaven	Jo 1:51
17.	Gen. 28:14	The Seed of Jacob	Lk 3:34
18.	<u>Gen. 49:10</u>	The time of His coming	<u>Lk 2:1-7; Gal 4:4</u>
19.	Gen. 49:10	The Seed of Judah	Lk 3:33
20.	Gen. 49:10	Called Shiloh or One Sent	Jo 17:3
21.	Gen. 49:10	Messiah to come before Judah lost identity	Jo 11:47-52
22.	Gen. 49:10	Unto Him shall the obedience of the people b	
23.	Ex. 3:13-15	The Great "I AM"	Jo 4:26, 8:58

^a AN EXEGETICAL GRAMMAR OF THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, Second Edition 2015, Create Space/AMAZON Publishers, ISBN-13: 978-11501001437, N. Carlson. 264 Pgs. This should be obvious from at least the following N.T. Ref. Rom 10:9-10. "Believe that Jesus, the Messiah, is LORD; Grk Kurios; Heb YaHoV^eH.

24.	Ex. 12:3-6	The Lamb presented to Israel 4 days before Passover
25	Ev. 10.5	Mk 11:7-11
25. 26	Ex. 12:5	A Lamb without blemish Heb 9:14; 1Pe 1:19
26. 27	Ex. 12:13	The blood of the Lamb saves from wrath Ro 5:8
27.	Ex. 12:21-27	Christ is our Passover 1Co 5:7
28.	Ex. 12:46	Not a bone of the Lamb to be broken Jo 19:31-36
29. 20	Ex. 15:2	His exaltation predicted as Yeshua Ac 7:55, 56
30.	Ex. 15:11	His Character-Holiness Lk 1:35; Ac 4:27
31. 22	Ex. 17:6	The Spiritual Rock of Israel1Co 10:4His Character Merciful1k 1:72
32.	Ex. 33:19	His Character-Merciful Lk 1:72
33. 24	Lev. 1:2-9	His sacrifice a sweet smelling savor unto God Eph 5:2
34. 35.	Lev. 14:11	The leper cleansed-Sign to priesthood Lk 5:12-14; Ac 6:7
	Lev. 16:15-17	Prefigures Christ's once-for-all death Heb 9:7-14
36. 37.	Lev. 16:27	Suffering outside the Camp Mat 27:33; Heb. 13:11, 12 The Blood the life of the fleeh Mat 26:28: Mk 10:45
	Lev. 17:11	The Blood-the life of the flesh Mat 26:28; Mk 10:45
38.	Lev. 17:11	It is the blood that makes atonement Rom. 3:23-24; 1Jo 1:7
39.	Lev. 23:36-37	The Drink-offering: "If any man thirst" Jo 7:37
40.	Num. 9:12	Not a bone of Him broken Jo 19:31-36
41.	Num. 21:9	The serpent on a pole-Christ lifted up Jo 3:14-18, 12:32
42.	Num 23:19, Da 7:13	The Son of Man - 85 Oc. in 81 ver. Mt 8:20, Jo 12:34, 13:21.
43.	Num. 24:17	Time: "I shall see him, but not now." Jo 1:14; Gal 4:4
44. 45	Deut. 18:15	"This is of a truth that prophet." Jo 6:14
45. 40	Deut. 18:15-16	"Had ye believed Moses, ye would believe me." Jo 5:45-47
46.	Deut. 18:18	Sent by the Father to speak His word Jo 8:28, 29
47.	Deut. 18:19	Whoever will not hear must bear his sinAc 3:22-23Ourse will be that hear must bear his sinOut 2:42:42
48.	Deut. 21:23	Cursed is he that hangs on a tree Gal 3:10-13
49. 50	Joshua 5:14-15	The Captain of our salvation Heb 2:10
50.	Ruth 4:4-10	Christ, our kinsman, has redeemed us Eph 1:3-7
51.	1 Sam. 2:35	A Faithful Priest Heb. 2:17, 3:1-3, 6, 7:24-25
52.	1 Sam. 2:10	Shall be an anointed King to the LORD Mt. 28:18, Jo 12:15
53.	2 Sam. 7:12	David's Seed Mat 1:1
54.	2 Sam. 7:13	His Kingdom is everlasting 2Pe 1:11
55.	2 Sam. 7:14a	The Son of God Lk 1:32, Ro 1:3-4
56. 57.	2 Sam. 7:16 2 Ki. 2:11	David's house established forever Lk 3:31; Rev. 22:16 The bodily ascension to heaven illustrated Lk 24:51
		5
58. 59.	1 Chr. 17:11 1 Chr. 17:12-13	,
		To reign on David's throne forever Lk 1:32, 33
60. 61.	1 Chr. 17:13	"I will be His Father, Hemy Son." Heb 1:5 Mediator between man and God 1 Tim 2:5
62.	Job 9:32-33	
63.	Job 19:23-27	The Resurrection predictedJo 5:24-29The enmity of kings foreordainedAc 4:25-28
64.	Psa. 2:1-3 Psa. 2:2	, ,
65.	Psa. 2:6	To own the title, Anointed (Christ)Jo 1:41, Ac 2:36His Character-HolinessJo 8:46; Rev 3:7
66.	Psa. 2:6	
67.	Psa. 2:0 Psa. 2:7	To own the title KingMat 2:2Declared the Beloved SonMat 3:17, Ro 1:4
68.	Psa. 2:7, 8	The Crucifixion and Resurrection intimated Ac 13:29-33
69.		Rule the nations with a rod of iron Rev 2:27, 12:5, 19:15
70.	Psa. 2:8, 9 Psa. 2:12	Life comes through faith in Him Jo 20:31
70. 71.	Psa. 2.12 Psa. 8:2	The mouths of babes perfect His praise Mat 21:16
71. 72.	Psa. 6.2 Psa. 8:5, 6	His humiliation and exaltation Heb 2:5-9
72. 73.	Psa. 0.5, 0 Psa. 9:7-10	Judge the world in righteousness Ac 17:31
73. 74.	Psa. 9.7-10 Psa. 16:10	Was not to see corruptionAc 17.31Ac 2:31, 13:35
74. 75.	Psa. 16:9-11	Was to to see contuption Ac 2.51, 15.55 Was to arise from the dead Jo 20:9
76.	Psa. 17:15	The resurrection predicted Lk 24:6
70. 77.	Psa. 18:2-3	The horn of salvation Lk 1:69-71
	1 30. 10.2-0	

78.Psa. 22:1Forsaken because of sins of others2 C 5:2179.Psa. 22:1"My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"Mat 27:4580.Psa. 22:2Darkness upon Calvary for three hoursMat 27:4581.Psa. 22:1They shoot out the lip and shake the headMat 27:4382.Psa. 22:10Born the SaviourLk 2:784.Psa. 22:12-13They seek His deathJo 19:685.Psa. 22:14His blood poured out when they pierced His sideJo 19:3486.Psa. 22:15He thirstedJo 19:3487.Psa. 22:16They pierced His hands and His feetJo 19:34, 37; 20:2789.Psa. 22:17, 18Stripped Him before the stares of men & womenLk 23:34, 3590.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:34, 3591.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:34, 3592.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:4493.Psa. 22:27, 28His Resurrection declaredJo 10:11, 1Pe 2:2594.Psa. 22:31"It is finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1695.Psa. 22:31"It is finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1696.Psa. 31:3"In othy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:4697.Psa. 31:3"In the Good Shepherd"Jo 19:31, 14, 1698.Psa. 31:31His sequintances fled from HimMk 14:5099.Psa. 31:31His acquaintances fled from HimMk 12:74, 14, 1599. <td< th=""><th></th><th></th><th></th><th></th></td<>				
80.Psa. 22:2Darkness upon Calvary for three hoursMat 27:4581.Psa. 22:7They shoot out the lip and shake the headMat 27:39-4482.Psa. 22:8"He trusted in God, let Him deliver Him"Mat 27:4383.Psa. 22:10-10Born the SaviourLk 2:784.Psa. 22:12-13They seek His deathJo 19:685.Psa. 22:14, 15Suffered agony on CalvaryMk 15:34-3787.Psa. 22:15He thirstedJo 19:2488.Psa. 22:16They pierced His hands and His feetJo 19:24, 37; 20:2789.Psa. 22:17, 18Stripped Him before the stares of men & womenLk 23:34, 3590.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:4692.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:4692.Psa. 22:22, 21He scalatic power bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1493.Psa. 22:22, 21He scalatic power or the nationsCol 1:1694.Psa. 22:21His resurrection declaredJo 10:11, 1Pe 2:2595.Psa. 22:21His resurrection predictedAc 1:11; Ph 2:998.Psa. 30:3His resurrection predictedAc 1:11; Ph 2:999.Psa. 31:11His acquaintances file from HimMk 12:7:43100.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt 27:1, Jo 1:53101.Psa. 31:14His sexitation predictedAc 1:32, 42:49102.Psa. 31:14His resurrection predictedMc 2:34113.They took c	78.	Psa. 22:1	Forsaken because of sins of others	2 Co 5:21
80.Psa. 22:2Darkness upon Calvary for three hoursMat 27:4581.Psa. 22:7They shoot out the lip and shake the headMat 27:4382.Psa. 22:8The trusted in God, let Him deliver Him"Mat 27:4383.Psa. 22:10-10Born the SaviourLk 2.784.Psa. 22:12-13They seek His deathJo 19:685.Psa. 22:14, 15Suffered agony on CalvaryMk 15:34.3787.Psa. 22:15He thirstedJo 19:2488.Psa. 22:16They pierced His hands and His feetJo 19:34, 37; 20:2789.Psa. 22:17, 18Stripped Him before the stares of men & womenLk 23:34, 3590.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:4692.Psa. 22:20, 21Satanic power bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1493.Psa. 22:20, 21Satanic power bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1494.Psa. 22:22His Resurrection declaredJo 20:1795.Psa. 22:31"It is finished"Jo 19:30, Heb, 10:10, 12, 14, 1896.Psa. 22:31"It is finished"Jo 10:11, 1Pe 2:2597.Psa. 30:3His resurrection predictedAc 1:11; Ph 2:9898.Psa. 31:11His acquaintances fied from HimMk 14:23:46100.Psa. 31:11His acquaintances fied from HimMk 14:23:46101.Psa. 31:11His acquaintances fied from HimMk 14:24:34102.Psa. 35:19He was hated without a causeJo 19:31:36103.Psa. 34:20	79.	Psa. 22:1	"My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"	Mat 27:46
82.Psa. 22:8"He trusted in God, et Him deliver Him"Mat 27:4383.Psa. 22:9-10Born the SaviourLk 2.784.Psa. 22:12-13They seek His deathJo 19:6485.Psa. 22:14His blood poured out when they pierced His sideJo 19:3486.Psa. 22:14His blood poured out when they pierced His sideJo 19:3487.Psa. 22:15He thirstedJo 19:2488.Psa. 22:16They pierced His hands and His feetJo 19:34, 37; 20:2789.Psa. 22:17, 18Stripped Him before the stares of men & womenLk 23:34, 3590.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:4691.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:4692.Psa. 22:22His Resurrection declaredJo 20:1793.Psa. 22:22He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1694.Psa. 22:27He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1695.Psa. 22:31"It is finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1896.Psa. 30:3His resurrection predictedAc 1:11; Ph 2:997.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt 2:7:4398.Psa. 31:14His acquaintances fled from HimMk 14:5099.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt 2:7:4399.Psa. 31:14His acquaintances fled from HimMat 26:5990.Psa. 35:19He was hated without a causeJo 19:31:38100.Psa. 38:	80.	Psa. 22:2	Darkness upon Calvary for three hours	Mat 27:45
82.Psa. 22:8"He trusted in God, Let Him deliver Him"Mat 27:4383.Psa. 22:9-10Born the saviourLk 2:784.Psa. 22:12-13They seek His deathJo 19:685.Psa. 22:14His blood poured out when they pierced His sideJo 19:3486.Psa. 22:14His tolod poured out when they pierced His sideJo 19:3487.Psa. 22:15He thirstedJo 19:34, 37; 20:2789.Psa. 22:16They pierced His hands and His feetJo 19:34, 37; 20:2789.Psa. 22:17, 18Stripped Him before the stars of men & womenLk 2:3:43, 3590.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 2:3:4691.Psa. 22:20, 21Statnic power bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1493.Psa. 22:27-28He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1695.Psa. 22:27He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1696.Psa. 22:31"I is finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1897.Psa. 22:31"I is finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 14, 12, 14, 1898.Psa. 30:3His resurrection predictedAc 1:11; Ph 2:999.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt 27:1, Jo 10:3:13100.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt 27:1, Jo 1:3:13101.Psa. 35:11His acquaintances fied from HimMat 26:59102.Psa. 35:19He was hated without a causeJo 15:25103.Psa. 38:12Enemies troy to enta	81.	Psa. 22:7	They shoot out the lip and shake the head	Mat 27:39-44
83.Psa. 22:9-10Born the SaviourLk 2:784.Psa. 22:12-13They seck His deathJo 19:685.Psa. 22:14, 15Suffered agony on CalvaryMk 15:34-3786.Psa. 22:15He thirstedJo 19:2387.Psa. 22:15He thirstedJo 19:23, 20:2788.Psa. 22:16They pierced His hands and His feetJo 19:23, 20:2789.Psa. 22:17, 18Stripped Him before the stares of men & womenLk 23:34, 3590.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:4491.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:4492.Psa. 22:20, 21He sourcing ower bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1493.Psa. 22:20, 21He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1694.Psa. 22:27-28He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1695.Psa. 22:31"1 am the Good Shepherd"Jo 10:11, 1Pe 2:2597.Psa. 23:31"1 am the Good Shepherd"Jo 10:11, 1Pe 2:2598.Psa. 31:5"Into thy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:4699.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt. 27:1, Jo 11:53100.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 27:43101.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 27:62102.Psa. 38:12Enemise ty to entangle Him by craftMk 14'1, Mt. 22:15103.Psa. 38:12Enemise ty to entangle Him by craftMk 14'1, Mt. 22:16104.<	82.		· ·	Mat 27:43
84.Psa. 22:12-13They seek His deathJo 19:685.Psa. 22:14His blood poured out when they pierced His sideJo 19:3486.Psa. 22:15Suffered agony on CalvaryMk 15:34-3787.Psa. 22:16They pierced His hands and His feetJo 19:34, 37; 20:2788.Psa. 22:17, 18Stripped Him before the stares of men & womenLk 23:34, 3590.Psa. 22:17, 18Stripped Him before the stares of men & womenLk 23:34, 3591.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:4692.Psa. 22:20, 21Satanic power bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1493.Psa. 22:20, 21He seurrection declaredJo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1894.Psa. 22:27.28He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1695.Psa. 22:31"It is finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1896.Psa. 23:1"I am the Good Shepherd"Jo 10:11, 1Pe 2:2597.Psa. 23:3His exaltation predictedAc 2:3298.Psa. 31:5"Into thy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:46100.Psa. 31:11His acquaintances fled from HimMk 14:50101.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 27:43102.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 26:59105.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt 22:15108.Psa. 38:12Silent before His accusersMat 27:43109.Psa. 40:2-5The kood of Ac				
85.Psa. 22:14His blood poured out when they pierced His sideJo 19:3486.Psa. 22:14, 15Suffered agony on CalvaryMk 15:34-3777.Psa. 22:15He thirstedJo 19:23, 437; 20:2788.Psa. 22:17, 18Stripped Him before the stares of men & womenLk 23:34, 3590.Psa. 22:20, 21They parted My garments among them and cast lots upon my vesture. (Underwear in Jo 19:24 <5509> χ rtáv chiton)91.Psa. 22:20, 21Satanic power bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1492.Psa. 22:20, 21Satanic power bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1493.Psa. 22:27Be shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1695.Psa. 22:27He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:11, PP 2:2597.Psa. 22:31"It is finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1896.Psa. 23:1"I am the Good Shepherd"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1897.Psa. 31:5"Into thy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:46100.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt 27:1, Jo 11:53102.Psa. 31:14His resurrection predictedAc 2:3298.Psa. 36:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 26:5999.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 26:5991.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt 22:1593.Psa. 38:20He went about doing goodAc 10:3894.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predicted<				
86.Psa. 22:14, 15Suffered agony on CalvaryMk 15:34-3787.Psa. 22:15He thirstedJo 19:2888.Psa. 22:16They pierced His hands and His feetJo 19:34, 37; 20:2789.Psa. 22:17, 18Stripped Him before the stares of men & womenLk 23:34, 3590.Psa. 22:18They parted My garments among them and cast lots91.Psa. 22:20, 21Stainc power bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1492.Psa. 22:20, 21Stainc power bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1493.Psa. 22:27-28He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1695.Psa. 22:27-28He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1696.Psa. 22:27-28He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1697.Psa. 22:31"It is finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1898.Psa. 30:3His resurrection predictedAc 1:11; Ph 2:999.Psa. 31:15"Into thy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:46100.Psa. 31:11His acquaintances fled from HimMk 14:30101.Psa. 35:11Fals extinesses rose up against HimMat 27:43103.Psa. 35:11Fals extinesses rose up against HimMat 26:59105.Psa. 38:12Enemies tyto entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mc 2:15107.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20117.Psa. 40:2-5The ioy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20118.Psa. 35:11Fals extinesses rose			-	
87.Psa. 22:15He thirstedJo 19:2888.Psa. 22:16They pierced His hands and His feetJo 19:34, 37, 20:2789.Psa. 22:17, 18Stripped Him before the stares of men & womenLk 23:34, 3590.Psa. 22:18They parted My garments among them and cast lots upon my vesture. (Underwear in Jo 19:24 <5509> χ tráv chiton) Jo 19:23, 2491.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:4692.Psa. 22:20, 21Satanic power bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1493.Psa. 22:27, 28He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1695.Psa. 22:27He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:11, P2:2997.Psa. 22:31"It is finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:01, 12, 14, 1898.Psa. 30:3His resurrection predictedAc 1:11; P1:2999.Psa. 31:11His acquaintances fled from HimMk 14:50100.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt. 27:1, Jo 11:53102.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 26:59105.Psa. 38:12Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 38:12Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 38:12Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 38:12-13Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 38:12.He went about ding goodAc 10:38107.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10				
88.Psa. 22:16They pierced His hands and His feetJo 19:34, 37; 20:2789.Psa. 22:17, 18Stripped Him before the stares of men & womenLk 23:34, 3590.Psa. 22:18They parted My garments among them and cast lots upon my vesture. (Underwear in Jo 19:24 <5509> grtów chiton)91.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:34692.Psa. 22:20, 21Satanic power bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1493.Psa. 22:27-28His finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1896.Psa. 22:37"It is finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1897.Psa. 23:1"I am the Good Shepherd"Jo 10:11, 1Pe 2:2597.Psa. 31:5"Into thy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:46100.Psa. 31:5"Into thy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:46101.Psa. 31:11His acquaintances fled from HimMk 14:50101.Psa. 31:1415"He trusted in God, let Him deliver him"Mat 27:43103.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 26:52104.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt 22:15105.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt 22:15108.Psa. 40:24Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 13:18107.Psa. 40:24Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 18:16108.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt 22:15108.Psa. 40:24He was to prea		-		
89.Psa. 22:17, 18Stripped Him before the stares of men & womenLk 23:34, 3590.Psa. 22:18They parted My garments among them and cast lots upon my vesture. (Underwear in Jo 19:24 <5509> gravb chiton) Jo 19:23, 2491.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:4692.Psa. 22:20, 21Satanic power bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1493.Psa. 22:27-28He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1694.Psa. 22:27-28He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1695.Psa. 22:31"I am the Good Shepherd"Jo 10:10, 12, 14, 1896.Psa. 23:1"I am the Good Shepherd"Jo 10:11, 1Pe 2:2597.Psa. 30:3His resurrection predictedAc 2:3299.Psa. 31:5"Into thy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:46100.Psa. 31:11His acquaintances fled from HimMk 14:50101.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt 27:43103.Psa. 36:11False withosta causeJo 15:25106.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMt 14:1, Mt 22:15107.Psa. 38:12Silen before flus accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 40:6-8His deight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:510119.Psa. 40:14Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 13:18110.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 13:36<				
90.Psa. 22:18They parted My garments among them and cast lots upon my vesture. (Underwear in Jo 19:24 <5509> gtrów chiton) Jo 19:23, 2491.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:4692.Psa. 22:20, 21Satanic power bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1493.Psa. 22:27-28He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1695.Psa. 22:31"I am the Good Shepherd"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1896.Psa. 23:1"I am the Good Shepherd"Jo 10:11, 1Pe 2:2597.Psa. 24:3His resurrection predictedAc 1:11; Ph 2:998.Psa. 30:3His resurrection predictedAc 2:3299.Psa. 31:11His acquaintances fied from HimMk 14:50101.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt 27:1, Jo 11:53102.Psa. 35:10He was hated without a causeJo 19:31-36104.Psa. 38:12Silent before Him accusersMat 26:59105.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt 22:15108.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt 22:17:12:14109.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 13:13110.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 13:13111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the Father				
upon my vesture. (Underwear in Jo 19:24 <5509> χ rtŵv chiton) Jo 19:23, 24 91. Psa. 22:20, 21 He committed Himself to God Lk 23:46 92. Psa. 22:20, 21 Satanic power bruising the Redeemer's heel Heb 2:14 93. Psa. 22:27-28 He shall be the governor of the nations Cool 1:16 95. Psa. 22:31 "It is finished" Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 18 96. Psa. 23:1 "I am the Good Shepherd" Jo 10:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 18 97. Psa. 24:3 His exaltation predicted Ac 1:11; Ph 2:9 98. Psa. 30:3 His resurrection predicted Ac 2:32 99. Psa. 31:5 "Into thy hands I commit my spirit" Lk 23:46 100. Psa. 31:11 They took coursel to put Him to death Mt. 27:1, Jo 11:53 101. Psa. 31:13 They took coursel to put Him to death Mt. 27:1, Jo 11:53 102. Psa. 34:20 Not a bone of Him broken Jo 19:31-36 104. Psa. 35:11 False witnesses rose up against Him Mat 26:59 105. Psa. 38:12 Enemies try to entangle Him by craft Mk 14:10 107. Psa. 38:12 Enemies try to entangle Him by craft Mk 14:1, Mt. 22:15 108. Psa. 38:12 Enemies try to entangle Him by craft Mk 14:1, Mt. 22:15 109. Psa. 38:12 Enemies try to entangle Him by craft Mk 14:1, Mt. 22:15 109. Psa. 38:12 Enemies try to entangle Him by craft Mk 14:1, Mt. 22:15 109. Psa. 38:12 Enemies try to entangle Him by craft Mk 14:1, Mt. 22:15 109. Psa. 40:2-5 The joy of His resurrection predicted Jo 20:20 111. Psa. 40:2-5 The joy of His resurrection predicted Jo 20:20 112. Psa. 40:14 Confronted by adversaries in the Garden Jo 18:46 113. Psa. 40:14 Confronted by adversaries in the Garden Jo 18:46 114. Psa. 45:7 A special anoniting by the Holy Spirit Mt. 3:16; Heb. 19: 118. Psa. 45:7 A special anoniting by the Holy Spirit Mt. 3:16; Heb. 19: 119. Psa. 45:7 A special anoniting by the Holy Spirit Mt. 3:16; Heb. 19: 120. Psa. 68:18 Ascended into Heaven Lk 24:51 131. Psa. 68:18 Ascended into Heaven Lk 24:51 132. Psa. 68:18 Ascended into Heaven Jo 13:18 132. Psa. 68:18 Ascended into Heaven Jo 13:18 133. Psa. 49:7-20 Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixion Mat 26:36-55				
Jo 19:23, 2491.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:4692.Psa. 22:22His Resurrection declaredJo 20:1794.Psa. 22:27-28He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1695.Psa. 22:31"It is finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1896.Psa. 23:1"I am the Good Shepherd"Jo 10:11, 1Pe 2:2597.Psa. 24:3His exaltation predictedAc 1:11; Ph 2:998.Psa. 30:3His resurrection predictedAc 2:3299.Psa. 31:5"Into thy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:46100.Psa. 31:11His acquaintances fled from HimMk 14:50101.Psa. 31:13They took coursel to put Him to deathMt. 27:1, Jo 11:53102.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 27:43103.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 26:59104.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt. 22:15108.Psa. 38:12Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 38:12Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 38:12He went about doing goodAc 10:38109.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10109.Psa. 38:12Silent before His accusers<	90.	Psa. 22:18	They parted My garments among them and cast lo	ts
91.Psa. 22:20, 21He committed Himself to GodLk 23:4692.Psa. 22:20, 21Satanic power bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1493.Psa. 22:22His Resurrection declaredJo 20:1794.Psa. 22:27-28He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1695.Psa. 22:31"I tis finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1896.Psa. 23:1"I am the Good Shepherd"Jo 10:11, 1Pe 2:2597.Psa. 24:3His exaltation predictedAc 1:11; Ph 2:998.Psa. 31:5"Into thy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:46100.Psa. 31:11His acquaintances fled from HimMk 14:50101.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt. 27:1, Jo 11:53102.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 27:43103.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 26:59104.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt. 22:15107.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt. 22:15108.Psa. 38:12.13Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 38:12.13Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10113.Psa. 40:14Confronte			upon my vesture. (Underwear in Jo 19:24 <5509>	χιτών chiton)
92.Psa. 22:20, 21Satanic power bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1493.Psa. 22:27-28His Resurrection declaredJo 20:1794.Psa. 22:27-28He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1695.Psa. 22:31"It is finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1896.Psa. 24:3His exaltation predictedAc 1:11; Ph 2:997.Psa. 24:3His resurrection predictedAc 2:3299.Psa. 31:5"Into thy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:46100.Psa. 31:13They took coursel to put Him to deathMt. 27:1, Jo 11:53101.Psa. 31:14, 15"He trusted in God, let Him deliver him"Mat 27:43103.Psa. 34:20Not a bone of Him brokenJo 19:31-36104.Psa. 38:11His friends stood afar offLk 23:49107.Psa. 38:12Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14108.Psa. 38:12.13Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10123.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9134.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9135.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9136.Psa. 45:7A spe				Jo 19:23, 24
92.Psa. 22:20, 21Satanic power bruising the Redeemer's heelHeb 2:1493.Psa. 22:27-28His Resurrection declaredJo 20:1794.Psa. 22:27-28He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1695.Psa. 22:31"It is finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1896.Psa. 24:3His exaltation predictedAc 1:11; Ph 2:997.Psa. 24:3His resurrection predictedAc 2:3299.Psa. 31:5"Into thy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:46100.Psa. 31:13They took coursel to put Him to deathMt. 27:1, Jo 11:53101.Psa. 31:14, 15"He trusted in God, let Him deliver him"Mat 27:43103.Psa. 34:20Not a bone of Him brokenJo 19:31-36104.Psa. 38:11His friends stood afar offLk 23:49107.Psa. 38:12Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14108.Psa. 38:12.13Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10123.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9134.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9135.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9136.Psa. 45:7A spe	91.	Psa. 22:20, 21	He committed Himself to God	Lk 23:46
93. Psa. 22:22 His Resurrection declared Jo 20:17 94. Psa. 22:27-28 He shall be the governor of the nations Col 1:16 95. Psa. 22:31 "It is finished" Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 18 96. Psa. 23:1 "I am the Good Shepherd" Jo 10:111, 1Pe 2:25 97. Psa. 30:3 His resurrection predicted Ac 1:11; Ph 2:9 98. Psa. 30:3 His resurrection predicted Ac 2:32 99. Psa. 31:5 "Into thy hands I commit my spirit" Lk 23:46 100. Psa. 31:11 His acquaintances fled from Him Mk 14:50 101. Psa. 35:11 They took counsel to put Him to death Mt. 27:1, Jo 11:53 102. Psa. 35:11 Flat was hated without a cause Jo 19:31-36 104. Psa. 38:12 Enemies try to entangle Him by craft Mk 14:1, Mt. 22:15 108. Psa. 38:12 Silent before His accusers Mat 27:12-14 109. Psa. 38:20 He was to preach the Righteousness in Israel Mat 4:17 109. Psa. 40:6-8 His delight-the will of the Father Jo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10 110. Psa. 40:6-8		-		
94.Psa. 22:27-28He shall be the governor of the nationsCol 1:1695.Psa. 22:31"It is finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1896.Psa. 23:1"I am the Good Shepherd"Jo 10:11, 1Pe 2:2597.Psa. 24:3His exaltation predictedAc 1:11; Ph 2:998.Psa. 30:3His resurrection predictedAc 2:3299.Psa. 31:5"Into thy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:46100.Psa. 31:11His acquaintances fled from HimMk 14:50101.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt. 27:1, Jo 11:53102.Psa. 31:14, 15"He trusted in God, let Him deliver him"Mat 27:43103.Psa. 38:10Not a bone of Him brokenJo 19:31-36104.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 26:59105.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt. 22:15106.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt. 22:15107.Psa. 38:12Silent before His accusersMat 27:12:14109.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 13:18115.Psa. 40:9He was to preach the Righteousness in IsraelMat 4:17113.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9114.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9115.Psa. 45:7A speci		-		
95.Psa. 22:31"It is finished"Jo 19:30, Heb. 10:10, 12, 14, 1896.Psa. 23:1"I am the Good Shepherd"Jo 10:11, 1Pe 2:2597.Psa. 24:3His exaltation predictedAc 1:11; Ph 2:998.Psa. 30:3His resurrection predictedAc 2:3299.Psa. 31:5"Into thy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:46100.Psa. 31:11His acquaintances fled from HimMk 14:50101.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt. 27:1, Jo 11:53102.Psa. 31:14, 15"He trusted in God, let Him deliver him"Mat 27:43103.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 26:59104.Psa. 38:11His friends stood afar offLk 23:49107.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt. 22:15108.Psa. 38:12Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 38:12He went about doing goodAc 10:38110.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:9He was to preach the Righteousness in IsraelMat 4:17113.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9114.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9115.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9116.Psa. 45:7A special anoi				
96. Psa. 23:1 "I am the Good Shepherd" Jo 10:11, 1Pe 2:25 97. Psa. 24:3 His exaltation predicted Ac 1:11; Ph 2:9 98. Psa. 30:3 His resurrection predicted Ac 2:32 99. Psa. 31:5 "Into thy hands I commit my spirit" Lk 23:46 100. Psa. 31:11 His acquaintances fled from Him Mk 14:50 101. Psa. 31:13 They took counsel to put Him to death Mt. 27:1, Jo 11:53 102. Psa. 31:14, 15 "He trusted in God, let Him deliver him" Mat 27:43 103. Psa. 35:11 False witnesses rose up against Him Mat 26:59 105. Psa. 38:11 His striends stood afar off Lk 23:49 107. Psa. 38:12 Enemies try to entangle Him by craft Mk 14:1, Mt. 22:15 108. Psa. 38:12 Silent before His accusers Mat 27:12-14 109. Psa. 38:20 He was to preach the Righteousness in Israel Mat 4:17 111. Psa. 40:6-8 His delight-the will of the Father Jo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10 112. Psa. 40:9 He was to preach the Righteousness in Israel Mat 4:17 113. Psa. 45:7 </td <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td>				
97.Psa. 24:3His exaltation predictedAc 1:11; Ph 2:998.Psa. 30:3His resurrection predictedAc 2:3299.Psa. 31:5"Into thy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:46100.Psa. 31:11His acquaintances fled from HimMk 14:50101.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt. 27:1, Jo 11:53102.Psa. 31:14, 15"He trusted in God, let Him deliver him"Mat 27:43103.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 26:59104.Psa. 35:19He was hated without a causeJo 19:31-36105.Psa. 38:11His friends stood afar offLk 23:49107.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt. 22:15108.Psa. 38:12-13Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:14Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 18:4-6114.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt 3:16; Heb. 1:9115.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt 3:16; Heb. 1:9116.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt 3:16; Heb. 1:9117.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8119.Psa. 68:18 <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td>				
98.Psa. 30:3His resurrection predictedAc 2:3299.Psa. 31:5"Into thy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:46100.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt 27:1, Jo 11:53102.Psa. 31:14, 15"He trusted in God, let Him deliver him"Mat 27:43103.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 27:59104.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 27:32105.Psa. 35:19He was hated without a causeJo 15:25106.Psa. 38:11His friends stood afar offLk 23:49107.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt. 22:15108.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt. 22:15109.Psa. 38:20He went about doing goodAc 10:38110.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:14Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 13:18115.Psa. 45:2Words of Grace come from His lipsJo 11:7, Lk 4:22116.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 18120.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51144.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 13:18 <t< td=""><td></td><td></td><td>•</td><td></td></t<>			•	
99.Psa. 31:5"Into thy hands I commit my spirit"Lk 23:46100.Psa. 31:11His acquaintances fled from HimMk 14:50101.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt. 27:1, Jo 11:53102.Psa. 31:14, 15"He trusted in God, let Him deliver him"Mat 27:43103.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 26:59104.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 26:59105.Psa. 38:11His friends stood afar offLk 23:49107.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt. 22:15108.Psa. 38:12.Silent before His accusersMat 27:12.14109.Psa. 38:20He went about doing goodAc 10:38110.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:9He was to preach the Righteousness in IsraelMat 4:17113.Psa. 45:6To own the title, God or ElohimHeb 18117.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7.8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:7.4A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7			•	
100. Psa. 31:11 His acquaintances fied from Him Mk 14:50 101. Psa. 31:13 They took counsel to put Him to death Mt. 27:1, Jo 11:53 102. Psa. 31:14, 15 "He trusted in God, let Him deliver him" Mat 27:43 103. Psa. 34:20 Not a bone of Him broken Jo 19:31-36 104. Psa. 35:11 False witnesses rose up against Him Mat 26:59 105. Psa. 38:11 His friends stood afar off Lk 23:49 107. Psa. 38:12 Enemies try to entangle Him by craft Mk 14:1, Mt. 22:15 108. Psa. 38:12 Silent before His accusers Mat 27:12:14 109. Psa. 38:20 He went about doing good Ac 10:38 111. Psa. 40:2-5 The joy of His resurrection predicted Jo 20:20 111. Psa. 40:2-5 The joy of His resurrection predicted Jo 13:18 112. Psa. 40:9 He was to preach the Righteousness in Israel Mat 4:17 113. Psa. 45:2 Words of Grace come from His lips Jo 1:17, Lk 4:22 116. Psa. 45:7, 8 Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed) Lk 2:11 117. Psa. 45:7, 8 </td <td>99.</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>Lk 23:46</td>	99.			Lk 23:46
101.Psa. 31:13They took counsel to put Him to deathMt. 27:1, Jo 11:53102.Psa. 31:14, 15"He trusted in God, let Him deliver him"Mat 27:43103.Psa. 34:20Not a bone of Him brokenJo 19:31-36104.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 26:59105.Psa. 35:19He was hated without a causeJo 15:25106.Psa. 38:11His friends stood afar offLk 23:49107.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt. 22:15108.Psa. 38:12Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 38:20He went about doing goodAc 10:38110.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:9He was to preach the Righteousness in IsraelMat 4:17113.Psa. 40:14Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 13:18115.Psa. 45:6To own the title, God or ElohimHeb 1:8117.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8120.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:17, 17:5126. <td>100.</td> <td>Psa. 31:11</td> <td>• • •</td> <td>Mk 14:50</td>	100.	Psa. 31:11	• • •	Mk 14:50
102.Psa. $31:14, 15$ "He trusted in God, let Him deliver him"Mat 27:43103.Psa. $34:20$ Not a bone of Him brokenJo 19:31-36104.Psa. $35:11$ False witnesses rose up against HimMat 26:59105.Psa. $35:19$ He was hated without a causeJo 15:25106.Psa. $38:11$ His friends stood afar offLk 23:49107.Psa. $38:12$ Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt. 22:15108.Psa. $38:12$.Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. $38:20$ He went about doing goodAc 10:38110.Psa. $40:2-5$ The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. $40:6-8$ His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. $40:9$ He was to preach the Righteousness in IsraelMat 4:17113.Psa. $40:14$ Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 18:4-6114.Psa. $45:7$ A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9115.Psa. $45:7$ A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. $45:7, 8$ Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. $68:18$ Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. $68:18$ Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. $69:4$ Hace without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. $69:9$ Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. $69:9$ Zealous for the LORD's House<	101.	Psa. 31:13		t. 27:1, Jo 11:53
104.Psa. 35:11False witnesses rose up against HimMat 26:59105.Psa. 35:19He was hated without a causeJo 15:25106.Psa. 38:11His friends stood afar offLk 23:49107.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt. 22:15108.Psa. 38:12-13Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 38:20He went about doing goodAc 10:38110.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:14Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 18:4-6114.Psa. 41:9Betrayed by a familiar friendJo 13:18115.Psa. 45:2Words of Grace come from His lipsJo 11:17, Lk 4:22116.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8120.Psa. 55:15Unrepentant death of the BetrayerMat 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-19122.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 11:17, 17, 15126.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45	102.		•	
105.Psa. 35:19He was hated without a causeJo 15:25106.Psa. 38:11His friends stood afar offLk 23:49107.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt. 22:15108.Psa. 38:12-13Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 38:20He went about doing goodAc 10:38110.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:9He was to preach the Righteousness in IsraelMat 4:17113.Psa. 40:14Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 18:4-6114.Psa. 45:2Words of Grace come from His lipsJo 1:17, Lk 4:22116.Psa. 45:6To own the title, God or ElohimHeb 118117.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8120.Psa. 55:15Unrepentant death of the BetrayerMat 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-19121.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 2:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-	103.	Psa. 34:20	Not a bone of Him broken	Jo 19:31-36
106.Psa. 38:11His friends stood afar offLk 23:49107.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt. 22:15108.Psa. 38:12-13Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 38:20He went about doing goodAc 10:38110.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:9He was to preach the Righteousness in IsraelMat 4:17113.Psa. 40:14Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 13:18115.Psa. 45:2Words of Grace come from His lipsJo 1:17, Lk 4:22116.Psa. 45:6To own the title, God or ElohimHeb 1:8117.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8120.Psa. 55:15Unrepentant death of the BetrayerMat 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-19122.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45	104.	Psa. 35:11	False witnesses rose up against Him	Mat 26:59
107.Psa. 38:12Enemies try to entangle Him by craftMk 14:1, Mt. 22:15108.Psa. 38:12-13Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 38:20He went about doing goodAc 10:38110.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:9He was to preach the Righteousness in IsraelMat 4:17113.Psa. 40:14Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 13:18115.Psa. 45:2Words of Grace come from His lipsJo 1:17, Lk 4:22116.Psa. 45:6To own the title, God or ElohimHeb 1:8117.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11120.Psa. 55:12-14Betrayed by a friend, not an enemyJo 13:18121.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45	105.	Psa. 35:19	He was hated without a cause	Jo 15:25
108.Psa. 38:12-13Silent before His accusersMat 27:12-14109.Psa. 38:20He went about doing goodAc 10:38110.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:9He was to preach the Righteousness in IsraelMat 4:17113.Psa. 40:14Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 13:18115.Psa. 45:2Words of Grace come from His lipsJo 1:17, Lk 4:22116.Psa. 45:6To own the title, God or ElohimHeb 1:8117.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8120.Psa. 55:15Unrepentant death of the BetrayerMat 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-19122.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45	106.	Psa. 38:11	His friends stood afar off	Lk 23:49
109.Psa. 38:20He went about doing goodAc 10:38110.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:9He was to preach the Righteousness in IsraelMat 4:17113.Psa. 40:14Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 13:18115.Psa. 45:2Words of Grace come from His lipsJo 1:17, Lk 4:22116.Psa. 45:6To own the title, God or ElohimHeb 1:8117.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8120.Psa. 55:15Unrepentant death of the BetrayerMat 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-19122.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45	107.	Psa. 38:12	Enemies try to entangle Him by craft Mk	14:1, Mt. 22:15
110.Psa. 40:2-5The joy of His resurrection predictedJo 20:20111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:9He was to preach the Righteousness in IsraelMat 4:17113.Psa. 40:14Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 13:18115.Psa. 45:2Words of Grace come from His lipsJo 1:17, Lk 4:22116.Psa. 45:6To own the title, God or ElohimHeb 1:8117.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8120.Psa. 55:12-14Betrayed by a friend, not an enemyJo 13:18121.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45	108.	Psa. 38:12-13	Silent before His accusers	
111.Psa. 40:6-8His delight-the will of the FatherJo 4:34, Heb. 10:5-10112.Psa. 40:9He was to preach the Righteousness in IsraelMat 4:17113.Psa. 40:14Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 18:4-6114.Psa. 41:9Betrayed by a familiar friendJo 13:18115.Psa. 45:2Words of Grace come from His lipsJo 1:17, Lk 4:22116.Psa. 45:6To own the title, God or ElohimHeb 1:8117.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8120.Psa. 55:15Unrepentant death of the BetrayerMat 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-19122.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45	109.	Psa. 38:20	He went about doing good	Ac 10:38
112.Psa. 40:9He was to preach the Righteousness in IsraelMat 4:17113.Psa. 40:14Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 18:4-6114.Psa. 41:9Betrayed by a familiar friendJo 13:18115.Psa. 45:2Words of Grace come from His lipsJo 1:17, Lk 4:22116.Psa. 45:6To own the title, God or ElohimHeb 1:8117.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8120.Psa. 55:12-14Betrayed by a friend, not an enemyJo 13:18121.Psa. 55:15Unrepentant death of the BetrayerMat 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-19122.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45	110.	Psa. 40:2-5	The joy of His resurrection predicted	Jo 20:20
113.Psa. 40:14Confronted by adversaries in the GardenJo 18:4-6114.Psa. 41:9Betrayed by a familiar friendJo 13:18115.Psa. 45:2Words of Grace come from His lipsJo 11:17, Lk 4:22116.Psa. 45:6To own the title, God or ElohimHeb 1:8117.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8120.Psa. 55:12-14Betrayed by a friend, not an enemyJo 13:18121.Psa. 55:15Unrepentant death of the BetrayerMat 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-19122.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45	111.	Psa. 40:6-8	His delight-the will of the Father Jo 4:3	84, Heb. 10:5-10
114.Psa. 41:9Betrayed by a familiar friendJo 13:18115.Psa. 45:2Words of Grace come from His lipsJo 1:17, Lk 4:22116.Psa. 45:6To own the title, God or ElohimHeb 1:8117.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8120.Psa. 55:12-14Betrayed by a friend, not an enemyJo 13:18121.Psa. 55:15Unrepentant death of the BetrayerMat 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-19122.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45			He was to preach the Righteousness in Israel	
115.Psa. 45:2Words of Grace come from His lipsJo 1:17, Lk 4:22116.Psa. 45:6To own the title, God or ElohimHeb 1:8117.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8120.Psa. 55:12-14Betrayed by a friend, not an enemyJo 13:18121.Psa. 55:15Unrepentant death of the BetrayerMat 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-19122.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45		Psa. 40:14		
116.Psa. 45:6To own the title, God or ElohimHeb 1:8117.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8120.Psa. 55:12-14Betrayed by a friend, not an enemyJo 13:18121.Psa. 55:15Unrepentant death of the BetrayerMat 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-19122.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45			• •	
117.Psa. 45:7A special anointing by the Holy SpiritMt. 3:16; Heb. 1:9118.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8120.Psa. 55:12-14Betrayed by a friend, not an enemyJo 13:18121.Psa. 55:15Unrepentant death of the BetrayerMat 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-19122.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45				
118.Psa. 45:7, 8Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)Lk 2:11119.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8120.Psa. 55:12-14Betrayed by a friend, not an enemyJo 13:18121.Psa. 55:15Unrepentant death of the BetrayerMat 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-19122.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45				
119.Psa. 45:17His name remembered foreverEph 1:20-21, Heb. 1:8120.Psa. 55:12-14Betrayed by a friend, not an enemyJo 13:18121.Psa. 55:15Unrepentant death of the BetrayerMat 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-19122.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45				
120.Psa. 55:12-14Betrayed by a friend, not an enemyJo 13:18121.Psa. 55:15Unrepentant death of the BetrayerMat 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-19122.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45		-		
121.Psa. 55:15Unrepentant death of the BetrayerMat 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-19122.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45			1	
122.Psa. 68:18To give gifts to menEph 4:7-16123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45			• •	
123.Psa. 68:18Ascended into HeavenLk 24:51124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45			• •	
124.Psa. 69:4Hated without a causeJo 15:25125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45				
125.Psa. 69:8A stranger to own brethrenJo 1:11, 7:5126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45				
126.Psa. 69:9Zealous for the LORD's HouseJo 2:17127.Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45				
127. Psa. 69:14-20Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixionMat 26:36-45			•	
8				
IZO. PSA. 09:20 INVISION IS EXCEEDING SOFFORTUL." Mat 26:38			-	
	I∠ŏ.	rsa. 09:20	wy sourts exceeding sorrowrul."	iviat 26:38

10.000			,
129.	Psa. 69:21	Given vinegar in thirst	Mat 27:34
130.	Psa. 69:26	The Saviour given and smitten by God	Jo 17:4; 18:11
131.	Psa. 72:10, 11	Great persons were to visit Him	Mat 2:1-11
132.	Psa. 72:16	The corn of wheat to fall into the Ground	
132.	Psa. 72:10		
		Belief on His name will produce offspring	
134.	Psa. 72:17	All nations shall be blessed by Him	Gal 3:8
135.	Psa. 72:17	All nations shall call Him blessed	Jo 12:13, Rev. 5:8-12
136.	Psa. 78:1-2	He would teach in parables	Mat 13:34-35
137.	Psa. 78:2b	To speak the Wisdom of God with autho	
138.	Psa. 80:17	The Man of God's right hand	Mk 14:61-62
139.	Psa. 88	The Suffering and Reproach of Calvary	Mat 27:26-50
140.	Psa. 88:8	They stood afar off and watched	Lk 23:49
141.	Psa. 89:27	Firstborn	Col 1:15, 18
142.	Psa. 89:27	Emmanuel to be higher than earthly king	
143.	Psa. 89:35-37	David's Seed, throne, kingdom endure for	
144.	Psa. 89:36-37	His character-Faithfulness	Rev 1:5, 19:11
145.	Psa. 90:2	He is from everlasting (Micah 5:2)	Jo 1:1
146.	Psa. 91:11, 12	• • • •	
		Identified as Messianic; used to tempt C	
147.	Psa. 97:9	His exaltation predicted	Ac 1:11; Eph 1:20
148.	Psa. 100:5	His character-Goodness	Mat 19:16, 17
149.	Psa. 102:1-11	The Suffering and Reproach of Calvary	Jo 19:16-30
150.	Psa. 102:25-27	Messiah is the Preexistent Son	Heb 1:10-12
151.	Psa. 109:25	Ridiculed	Mat 27:39
152.	Psa. 110:1	Son of David	Mat 22:42-43
153.	151. Psa. 110:1	To ascend to the right-hand of the Fathe	er Mk 16:19
154.	152. Psa. 110:1	David's son called LORD	Mat 22:44, 45
155.	Psa. 110:4	A priest after Melchizedek's order	Heb 6:20
156.	Psa. 112:4	His character-Compassionate, Gracious	, et al Mat 9:36
157.	Psa. 118:17, 18	Messiah's Resurrection assured	Lk 24:5-7; 1Cor. 15:20
158.	Psa. 118:22, 23	The rejected stone is Head of the corner	
159.	Psa. 118:26a	The Blessed One presented to Israel	Mat 21:9
160.	Psa. 118:26b	To come while Temple standing	Mat 21:12-15
161.	Psa. 132:11	The Seed of David (the fruit of His Body	
101.	F 5d. 152.11	The Seed of David (the huit of this body	
160	Dec 120.2		Lk 1:32, Act 2:30
162.	Psa. 129:3	He was scourged	Mat 27:26
163.	Psa. 138:1-6	The supremacy of David's Seed amazes	•
			Mat 2:2-6
164.	Psa. 147:3, 6	The earthly ministry of Christ described	Lk 4:18
165.	Prov. 1:23	He will send the Spirit of God	Jo 16:7
166.	Prov. 8:23	Foreordained from everlasting	Rev. 13:8, 1Pe 1:19-20
167.	Song. 5:16	The altogether lovely One	Jo 1:17
168.	lsa. 2:3	He shall teach all nations	Jo 4:25
169.	lsa. 2:4	He shall judge among the nations	Jo 5:22
170.	lsa. 6:1	When Isaiah saw His glory	Jo 12:40-41
171.	lsa. 6:8	The One Sent by God	Jo 12:38-45
172.	lsa. 6:9-10	Parables fall on deaf ears	Mat 13:13-15
173.	lsa. 6:9-12	Blinded to Christ and deaf to His words	Ac 28:23-29
174.	Isa. 7:14	To be born of a virgin	Lk 1:35
174.	173. Isa. 7:14	Called Emmanuel	Matt 1:18-23, 1Tim. 3:16
175.		To be Emmanuel-God with us	
	lsa. 8:8		Mat 28:20
177.	lsa. 8:14	A stone of stumbling, a Rock of offense	1Pe 2:8
178.	lsa. 9:1, 2	His ministry to begin in Galilee	Mat 4:12-17
179.	lsa. 9:6	A child [03206 ילד yeled] born-Humanity	Lk 1:31

N. Car	ison - 558 Prophecies Of	The LORD Jesus, The Messian, The Son Of Gou, The Son	Of Man TheCFBC
180.	Isa. 9:6	A Son [01121 בן ben] given - Deity. Son…given—(Ps 2:7). God's gratuitous gift, on which man had no claim (Joh 3:16). Lk 1:32, Jo 1:14, 1Tim. 3:16	
181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188.	Isa. 9:6 Isa. 9:6 Isa. 9:6 Isa. 9:6 Isa. 9:6 184. Isa. 9:6 185. Isa. 9:7 186. Isa. 9:7	Declared to be the Son of God with power The Wonderful One, פֶּלֶא Peleh The Counsellor, יוֹעֵץ Yaatz The Mighty God, אַבִי-עַד El Gibor The Everlasting Father, אָבִי-עַד 'Avi 'Adth The Prince of Peace, שַׁר-שָׁלום Sar Shalom To establish an everlasting kingdom His Character-Just	Ro 1:3, 4 Lk 4:22 Mat 13:54 or. 1:24, Titus 2:3 Jo 8:58, 10:30 Jo 16:33 Lk 1:32-33 Jo 5:30
189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194.	187. Isa. 9:7 188. Isa. 11:1 189. Isa. 11:1 190. Isa. 11:2 191. Isa. 11:2 192. Isa. 11:3	No end to his Government, Throne, and Peace Called a Nazarene-the Branch, Netzer A rod out of Jesse-Son of Jesse Anointed One by the Spirit Mat 3 His Character-Wisdom, Knowledge, et al He would know their thoughts	Lk 1:32-33 Mat 2:23 Lk 3:23, 32 :16, 17, Ac 10:38 Col 2:3 Lk 6:8, Jo 2:25
195. 196. 197. 198. 199.	193. Isa. 11:4 194. Isa. 11:4 195. Isa. 11:5 196. Isa. 11:10 Isa. 12:2	Judge in righteousness	Ac 17:31 2:16, 19:11, 15 Rev. 19:11 Jo 12:18-21
		Behold, God (is) my Savior. is a literal translation Jesus is my Savior, Jesus Grk. Ἰησοῦς, LXX Jos > Ἰησοῦς Iesous; which in Hebrew is: Heb. יהושׁוע Joshua or: Jehovah is Salvation. Behold, God is my salvation. I will trust /Him/ and not be afraid. Because Yah, the LORD ^a , is my strength and my song, He has become my salvation." {#Ex 15:2 Ps 118: מָרָ-עָזָי וְזָמְרֶת יָה יְהָוָה, אֶבְטַח, וְלֹא אֶפְחָד: Note: אָבְטַח, וְלָא אֶפְחָד: Joshua = Jesus! = LORD. In LXX Y Yah, are translated Kurios, LORD, 6156 times, so should reciprocate (But they don't) in its translatic LORD, when it is a reference to God the Father, God the Holy Spirit. Mat 1:21 21 She will give birth to a son, and you Him Jesus, {#Lu 1:31 2:21 Joh 10:25 1Jo 2:12 } { form of the Hb name "Joshua," which="The LORI "Yahweh saves." } because He will save His peop	 1:1 = ιησοι DMS Yehowshuwa' = 14 } YehovaH and o that the NT on from Kurios to God the Son, or are to name Jesus is the Gk D saves" or
200. 201. 202.	Isa. 22:22 Isa. 25:8 Isa. 26:19	sins." Lu 2:11 Joh 1:29 Ac 4:12 5 The One given all authority to govern Rev 3:7 The Resurrection predicted His power of Resurrection predicted	5:31 13:23,38-39 1Co 15:54 Mat 27:50-54

^a Yah is the shortened name of **Y**^eHoV**aH**.

	son - 556 i rophecies or	The LORD sesus, The Messian, The Son Of Gou, Th	e Son Of Man Theer De
203.	lsa. 28:16	The Messiah is the precious corner stone	Ac 4:11, 12
204.	lsa. 28:16	The Sure Foundation	1Co 3:11, Mt. 16:18
205.	lsa. 29:13	He indicated hypocritical obedience to His W	-
206.	lsa. 29:14	The wise are confounded by the Word	1Co 1:18-31
207.	lsa. 32:2	A Refuge-A man shall be a hiding place	Mat 23:37
208.	lsa. 35:4	He will come and save you	Mat 1:21
209.	lsa. 35:5-6	To have a ministry of miracles	Mat 11:2-6
210.	lsa. 40:3, 4	Preceded by forerunner	Jo 1:23
211.	Isa. 40:9	"Behold your God."	Jo 1:36; 19:14
212.	lsa. 40:10.	He will come to reward	Rev 22:12
212.	lsa. 40:11	A shepherd-compassionate life-giver	Jo 10:10-18
214.	lsa. 42:1-4	The Servant-as a faithful, patient redeemer	Mat 12:18-21
215.	213. Isa. 42:2	Meek and lowly	Mat 11:28-30
216.	214. Isa. 42:3	He brings hope for the hopeless	Jo 4
210.	Isa. 42:4	The nations shall wait on His teachings	Jo 12:20-26
218.	lsa. 42:6	The Light (salvation) of the Gentiles	Lk 2:32
210.	lsa. 42:1, 6	His is a worldwide compassion	Mat 28:19, 20
220.	Isa. 42:7	Blind eyes opened.	Jo 9:25-38
220.	Isa. 42:11	He is the only Saviour.	Ac 4:12
221.	Isa. 44:3	He will send the Spirit of God	Jo 16:7, 13
223.	lsa. 45:21-25	He is LORD and Saviour	Ph 3:20, Titus 2:13
223. 224.	lsa. 45:23	He will be the Judge	Jo 5:22; Ro 14:11
224. 225.	lsa. 46:9, 10	Declares things not yet done	Jo 3.22, Ro 14.11 Jo 13:19
225. 226.	lsa. 48:12	The First and the Last	Jo 1:30, Rev 1:8, 17
220. 227.	Isa. 48:12 Isa. 48:16, 17	He came as a Teacher	Jo 1.30, Rev 1.8, 17 Jo 3:2
227.	Isa. 49:10, 17		Mat 1:18
228. 229.	Isa. 49:5	Called from the womb-His humanity A Servant from the womb.	Lk 1:31, Ph 2:7
229.	lsa. 49:6	He will restore Israel	
230.			Ac 3:19-21, 15:16-17
231.	Isa. 49:6 Isa. 49:6	He is Salvation for Israel	Lk 2:29-32
	lsa. 49:6	He is the Light of the Gentiles He is Salvation unto the ends of the earth	Jo 8:12, Ac 13:47
233.			Ac 15:7-18
234.	lsa. 49:7		11, 8:48-49, 19:14-15
235.	lsa. 50:3	Heaven is clothed in black at His humiliation	
236.	lsa. 50:4	He is a learned counselor for the weary	Mat 7:29, 11:28, 29
237.	lsa. 50:5	The Servant bound willingly to obedience	Mat 26:39
238.	lsa. 50:6a	"I gave my back to the smiters."	Mat 27:26
239.	lsa. 50:6b	He was smitten on the cheeks	Mat 26:67
240.	lsa. 50:6c	He was spat upon	Mat 27:30
241.	lsa. 52:7	Published good tidings upon mountains	M-+ E-40 4E-00 00-40
040	L		Mat 5:12,15:29,28:16
242.	lsa. 52:13	· •	h. 1:19-22, Php. 2:5-9
243.	lsa. 52:14	•••	3:31-34; Mt. 26:67, 68
244.	lsa. 52:15	Nations startled by message of the Servant	
0.45			3:31-34; Mt. 26:67, 68
245.	lsa. 52:15	•	Heb 9:13-14, Rev. 1:5
246.	lsa. 53:1	His people would not believe Him	Jo 12:37-38
247.	lsa. 53:2	Appearance of an ordinary man	Ph 2:6-8
248.	lsa. 53:3a	Despised	Lk 4:28-29
249.	lsa. 53:3b	Rejected	Mat 27:21-23
250.	lsa. 53:3c	•	3, Lk 19:41, Heb. 4:15
251.	lsa. 53:3d	Men hide from being associated with Him	Mk 14:50-52
252.	lsa. 53:4a	He would have a healing ministry	Mat 8:16-17
253.	lsa. 53:4b	Thought to be cursed by God	Mat 26:66, 27:41-43
254.	lsa. 53:5a	Bears penalty for mankind's iniquities	2Cor. 5:21, Heb. 2:9

255.	lsa. 53:5b	His sacrifice provides peace between man	and God
			Col 1:20
256.	lsa. 53:5c	His sacrifice would heal man of sin	1Pe 2:24
257.	lsa. 53:6a	He would be the sin-bearer for all mankind	
258.	lsa. 53:6b	God's will that He bear sin for all mankind	Gal 1:4
259.	lsa. 53:7a	Oppressed and afflicted	Mat 27:27-31
260.	lsa. 53:7b	Silent before his accusers	Mat 27:12-14
261.	lsa. 53:7c	Sacrificial lamb	Jo 1:29, 1Pe 1:18-19
262.	lsa. 53:8a	Confined and persecuted	Mat 26:47-27:31
263.	lsa. 53:8b	He would be judged	Jo 18:13-22
264.	lsa. 53:8c	Killed	Mat 27:35
265.	lsa. 53:8d	Dies for the sins of the world	1Jo 2:2
266.	lsa. 53:9a	Buried in a rich man's grave	Mat 27:57
267.	lsa. 53:9b	Innocent and had done no violence	Lk 23:41, Jo 18:38
268.	lsa. 53:9c	No deceit in his mouth	1Pe 2:22
269.	lsa. 53:10a	God's will that He die for mankind	Jo 18:11
270.	lsa. 53:10b	An offering for sin	Mat 20:28, Gal 3:13
271.	lsa. 53:10c	Resurrected and live forever	Ro 6:9
272.	lsa. 53:10d	He would prosper	Jo 17:1-5
273.	lsa. 53:11a	God fully satisfied with His suffering	Jo 12:27
274.	lsa. 53:11b	God's servant would justify man	Ro 5:8-9, 18-19
275.	lsa. 53:11c	The sin-bearer for all mankind	Heb 9:28
276.	lsa. 53:12a	Exalted by God because of his sacrifice	Mat 28:18
277.	lsa. 53:12b	He would give up his life to save mankind	Lk 23:46
278.	lsa. 53:12c	Numbered with the transgressors	Mk 15:27-28
279.	lsa. 53:12d	Sin-bearer for all mankind	1Pe 2:24
280.	lsa. 53:12e	Intercede to God in behalf of mankind	Lk 23:34, Rom. 8:34
281.	lsa. 55:3	Resurrected by God	Ac 13:34
282.	lsa. 55:4a	A witness	Jo 18:37
283.	lsa. 55:4b	He is a leader and commander	Heb 2:10
284.	lsa. 55:5	God would glorify Him	Ac 3:13
285.	lsa. 59:16a	Intercessor between man and God	Mat 10:32
286.	lsa. 59:16b	He would come to provide salvation	Jo 6:40
287.	lsa. 59:20	He would come to Zion as their Redeemer	Lk 2:38
288.	lsa. 60:1-3	He would shew light to the Gentiles	Ac 26:23
289.	lsa. 61:1a	The Spirit of God upon him	Mat 3:16-17
290.	lsa. 61:1b	The Messiah would preach the good news	Lk 4:16-21
291.	lsa. 61:1c	Provide freedom from the bondage of sin	Jo 8:31-36
292.	lsa. 61:1-2a	Proclaim a period of grace	Gal 4:4-5
293.	<u>Jer. 11:21</u>	Conspiracy to kill Jesus	<u>Jo 7:1, Mat 21:28</u>
294.	Jer. 23:5-6	Descendant of David	Lk 3:23-31
295.	Jer. 23:5-6	The Messiah would be both God and Man	
			Jo 13:13, 1Ti 3:16
296.	Jer. 31:22	Born of a virgin	Mat 1:18-20
297.	Jer. 31:31	The Messiah would be the new covenant	Mat 26:28
298.	Jer. 33:14-15	Descendant of David	Lk 3:23-31
299.	Eze.34:23-24	Descendant of David	Mat 1:1
300.	Eze.37:24-25	Descendant of David	Lk 1:31-33
301.	Dan. 2:44-45	The Stone that shall break the kingdoms	Mat 21:44
302.	Dan. 7:13-14a	He would ascend into heaven	Ac 1:9-11
303.	Dan. 7:13-14b	Highly exalted	Eph 1:20-22
304.	Dan. 7:13-14c	His dominion would be everlasting	Lk 1:31-33
305.	Dan. 9:24a	To make an end to sins	Gal 1:3-5
306.	Dan. 9:24a	To make reconciliation for iniquity	Ro 5:10, 2Cor. 5:18-21
307.	Dan. 9:24b	He would be holy	Lk 1:35

	•		
308.	Dan. 9:25	His announcement	Jo 12:12-13
309.	Dan. 9:26a	Cut off	Mat 16:21, 21:38-39
310.	Dan. 9:26b	Die for the sins of the world	Heb 2:9
311.	Dan. 9:26c	Killed before the destruction of the temple	Mat 27:50-51
312.	Dan. 10:5-6	Messiah in a glorified state	Rev 1:13-16
313.	Hos. 11:1	He would be called out of Egypt	Mat 2:15
314.	Hos. 13:14	He would defeat death	1Co 15:55-57
315.	Joel 2:32	Offer salvation to all mankind	Ro 10:9-13
316.	Jonah 1:17	Death and resurrection of Christ	Mat 12:40, 16:4
317.	Mic. 5:2a	Born in Bethlehem	Mat 2:1-6
318.	Mic. 5:2b	Ruler in Israel	Lk 1:33
319.	Mic. 5:2c	From everlasting	Jo 8:58
320.	Hag. 2:6-9	He would visit the second Temple	Lk 2:27-32
321.	Hag. 2:23	Descendant of Zerubbabel	Lk 2:27-32
322.	Zech. 3:8	God's servant	Jo 17:4
323.	Zech. 6:11-12	His Name is Joshua -Yehoshua = Ἰησοῦς = .	Jesus Mt 1:1
324.	Zech. 6:12-13	Priest and King	Heb 8:1
325.	Zech. 9:9a	Greeted with rejoicing in Jerusalem	Mat 21:8-10
326.	Zech. 9:9b	Beheld as King	Jo 12:12-13
327.	Zech. 9:9c	The Messiah would be just	Jo 5:30
328.	Zech. 9:9d	The Messiah would bring salvation	Lk 19:10
329.	Zech. 9:9e	The Messiah would be humble	Mat 11:29
330.	Zech. 9:9f	Presented to Jerusalem riding on a donkey	Mat 21:6-9
331.	Zech. 10:4	The cornerstone	Eph 2:20
332.	Zech. 11:4-6a	At His coming, Israel to have unfit leaders	Mat 23:1-4
333.	Zech. 11:4-6b	Rejection causes God to remove His protection	
334.	Zech. 11:4-6c	Rejected in favor of another king	Jo 19:13-15
335.	Zech. 11:7	Ministry to "poor," the believing remnant	Mat 9:35-36
336.	Zech. 11:8a	Unbelief forces Messiah to reject them	Mat 23:33
337.	Zech. 11:8b	Despised	Mat 27:20
338.	Zech. 11:9	Stops ministering to those who rejected Him	Mat 13:10-11
339.	Zech. 11:10-11a	Rejection causes God to remove protection	Lk 19:41-44
340.	Zech. 11:10-11b	The Messiah would be God	Jo 14:7
341.	Zech. 11:12-13a	Betrayed for thirty pieces of silver	Mat 26:14-15
342.	Zech. 11:12-13b	Rejected	Mat 26:14-15
343.	Zech. 11:12-13c	Thirty pieces of silver cast in the house of the	LORD
			Mat 27:3-5
344.	Zech. 11:12-13d	The Messiah would be God	Jo 12:45
345.	Zech. 12:10a	The Messiah's body would be pierced	Jo 19:34-37
346.	Zech. 12:10b	The Messiah would be both God and man	Jo 10:30
347.	Zech. 12:10c	The Messiah would be rejected	Jo 1:11
348.	Zech. 13:7a	God's will He die for mankind	Jo 18:11
349.	Zech. 13:7b	A violent death	Mk 14:27
350.	Zech. 13:7c	Both God and man	Jo 14:9
351.	Zech. 13:7d	Israel scattered as a result of rejecting Him	Mat 26:31-56
352.	Zech. 14:4	He would return to the Mt. of Olives	Ac 1:11-12
353.	Mal. 3:1a	Messenger to prepare the way for Messiah	Mk 1:1-8
354.	Mal. 3:1b	Sudden appearance at the temple	Mk 11:15-16
355.	Mal. 3:1c	Messenger of the new covenant	Lk 4:43
356.	Mal. 3:6	The God who changes not	Heb 13:8
357.	Mal. 4:5	-	, 11:10-14, 17:11-13
358.	Mal. 4:6	Forerunner would turn many to righteousness	

APPENDIX E - Revelation, Inspiration, Illumination - A Pattern Of Evidence.

1.0 **DEFINITIONS**

- 1.1 Revelation (Special): Information obtained from God which could not (under any circumstances) be obtained by any other means (new truth). Matt 13:10-17, 34-35; Gal 1:12, etc.
- 1.2 **Inspiration**: That influence of the Holy Spirit upon the Scripture writers (II Pet 1:21) which made their writings the record of a progressive Devine revelation, sufficient when taken together and interpreted by the same Holy Spirit who inspired them, to lead every honest inquirer to Christ and to salvation and maturity. I Pet 1:23, John 17:17, Rom 10:17, etc,.

Inspiration is usually thought of as being composed of two parts:

- 1.2.1 Verbal Inspiration: Inspiration extends to the very words of Scripture. Matt 5:18, Lk 21:33. As Chafer explains, ". . . in the original writings, the Spirit guided in the choice of the of the words used. However, the human authorship was respected to the extent that the writers' characteristics are preserved and their style and vocabulary are employed, but without the intrusion of error.¹"
- 1.2.2 Plenary Inspiration: The accuracy which verbal inspiration assures, is extended to every portion of the Bible, so that it is, as a whole and in all its constituent parts, infallible and inerrant as to truth, and final as to Divine authority. Once again Chafer continues: ". . . . is meant the accuracy which verbal inspiration secures, is extended to every portion of the Bible so that it is in all its parts infallible as to truth and final as to Divine authority. . . . This teaching preserves the dual authorship in a perfect balance, ascribing to each that consideration which is accorded it in the Bible."
- 1.3 **Illumination**: The quickening of regenerate man's understanding so that he may comprehend truth already revealed. (old or new truth made clear) The unregenerate man not only does not welcome (as a guest) the Word of God, but he is not able to understand the spiritual things (words) because they can only be understood by means of the Holy Spirit's leading. I Cor 2:14

II Pet 1:15 is often used as a section on the inspiration of Scripture, however, its primary significance is for the interpretation of Scripture

II Pet 1:15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to **have these things always in remembrance**.

- 16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.
- 17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
- 18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.
- 19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:
- 20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is {comes or springs²} of any private {one's own} interpretation {ἐπιλύσεως: Ablative of source or origin, Fem., Sing. > επιλυσις † solution, interpretation, here, origination or disclosure³}. 21 For { γαρ : For introduces causal clause which gives the reason or the ground for the assertion contained in the previous context i.e. the reader's interpretation of Scripture⁴} the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake {ἐλαλησαν: A.A.I.3Pl > λαλεω I speak refers to the actual words} [as they were] moved {φερόμενοι: P.P.Ptcpl.N.M.Sing. > φερω I bear, carry; here, carried along} by the Holy Ghost {Spirit}.

2.0 A PATTERN OF EVIDENCE FOR OLD TESTAMENT INSPIRATION.

Most everyone acquainted with the Old Testament can bring up internal examples which show the O.T. itself bears witness to its own inspiration. Such verses as shown below are representative but are not exhaustive. They do, however, indicate a strong case for the Old Testament inspiration by internal evidence.

- Gen 1:3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. (Genesis 1:3)
- Ex 4:10 And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I [am] not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I [am] slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.
 - 11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?
 - 12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

- Ex 17:14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this [for] a memorial in a book, and rehearse [it] in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.
- Jos 3:7 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as I was with Moses, [so] I will be with thee.
- Jud 1:2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.
- 1Sa 10:22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.
- Job 1:8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that [there is] none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?
- Isa 1:2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.
- Isa 1:10 Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.
- Isa 8:11 For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,
- Jer 1:4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
- Not to be outdone, Daniel Writes:
 - Dan 2:19 Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.
 - 20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God forever and ever: for wisdom and might are his:
- Hos 1:1 The word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, [and] Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.
- Joe 1:1 The word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.
- Oba 1:1 The vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom; We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

Habakkuk writes:

- Hab 2:1 I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved. {tower: Heb. fenced place} {unto me: or, in me} {when...: or, when I am argued with: Heb. upon my reproof, or, arguing}
- 2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.
- 3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry..

Zechariah also comes into view as to O.T. Inspiration.

- Zec 1:1 In the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,
 - 2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.
 - 3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

Also notice God's Love for Jacob. Malachi 1:1-3.

- Mal 1:1 The burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi. {by...: Heb. by the hand of}
 - 2 I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob,
 - 3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.
- 3.0 A PATTERN OF EVIDENCE FOR NEW TESTAMENT INSPIRATION.

The inspiration of the New Testament is not, unfortunately, so widely understood.

3.1 The Promise of Revelation

This has, primarily, to do with authorization to receive Revelation. John 16:12-15.

Jo 16:12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

- 13 Howbeit when He, the Spirit of truth, is come, He will guide you into all truth: for He shall not speak of Himself; but whatsoever He shall hear, that shall He speak: and He shall show you things to come.
- 14 He shall glorify Me: for He shall receive of Mine, and shall shew it unto you.
- 15 All things that the Father hath are Mine: therefore said I, that He shall take of Mine, and shall shew it unto you.
- 3.2 The Reception of Revelation

The reception of Revelation is bound up with the person sent.

Jo 13:20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth Me; and he that receiveth Me receiveth Him Who sent Me.

3.3 The Authorization of Revelation.

The Revelation sent by God and received by men (Apostles) is authorized by God through the words of the Apostles.

Jo 17:20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on Me through their word;

3.4 A Partial Fulfillment of John 16:12-13.

The Church now revealed to New Testament saints. Eph 3:1-9 (not previously revealed to O.T. saints)

- Eph 3:1 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,
 - 2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:
 - 3 How that by revelation He made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, {afore...: or, a little before}
 - 4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in **the mystery of Christ)**
 - 5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto His holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

- 6 That the Gentiles should be joint heirs^a, and of the same body, and partakers of His promise in Christ by the gospel:
- 7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.
- 8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;
- 9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:
- 3.5 The Authoritative Equality of the O.T. and the Apostle's Writings.

Peter sets the O.T. Scriptures on equal footing with the writings of the Apostles.

- Il Pet 3:2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:
- 3.6 The Ultimate Source of Pauls' Revelations.

Paul didn't get his information through (intermediate agency) or from men as their ultimate source, but through the direct agency and by direct Revelation through Jesus Christ. Gal 1:1-12

- Gal 1:1 Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)
 - 2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:
 - 3 Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,
 - 4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:
 - 5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
 - 6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another {Grk. ε τ ε ρ ος heteros het'-er-os; other or different:— altered, of a different kind, NEC} gospel:
 - 7 Which is not another {Grk α λ λ ο ς allos al'-los; another of the same kind, NEC}; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
 - 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

 ^a A co-heir means that the inheritance is split up between participants. However, a joint heir shares all things in common with every participant. Grk συγκληρονομος sugkleronomos; Ro 8:17; Eph 3:6; Heb 11:9; 1Pe 3:7.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

- 10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.
- 11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

3.7 The Form of Pauls' Revelations.

Pauls' Revelations came in word form.

- I Cor 2:9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them who love Him.
 - 10 But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
 - 11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
 - 12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us by God.
 - 13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Spirit teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual words.
- 3.8 The Hiatus of New Revelation.

No more Revelation will be given until the Lord's return - or at least the mystery revealed here is the most important. Col 1:24-27 (vs 25 - $\pi\lambda\eta\rho\omega\sigma\alpha$ PAInf > $\pi\lambda\eta\rho\omega\omega$: fill, make full, fill to the full) is used here metaphorically and refers to the revelation of the church as the "capstone" [of a building] of revelation.), Heb 1:2

- 3.9 Peter Equates Pauls' Writings with the Rest of Scripture.
 - II Pet 3:16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.
- 3.10 Paul's Writings are the Word of God.

Paul called his own words the Word of God.

I Thess 2:13 And for this cause we also thank God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us {1 } the word of the message, even the word of God, ye accepted it not as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which also worketh in you who believe. {1) Gr the word of hearing; Ga 3:2, 5 }

4.0 SOME REVEALED PURPOSES OF THE WORD OF GOD.

4.1 Faith Is Received Only By The GRACE of God through the Word of God.

Faith is a product of the Word of God through the unbeliever being made alive (or quickened) by the Holy Spirit. Apart from God's quickening no one would be saved and become a child of God

Rom 10:17 So then <u>faith cometh by hearing</u>, and hearing by the word of <u>God.</u>

- Eph 2:1 And you who were dead in trespasses and sins;
 - 2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:
 - 3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. {conversation, or, manner of life. NEC} {desires: Gr. wills }
 - 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,
 - 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace are you-all being saved;) {in sins, or acts of the old man - in ADAM. NEC} {hath quickened us, or, hath made us alive together. NEC} {by grace, or, by Whose grace. NEC}
 - 6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:
 - 7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. {Who died for the Sins of the whole world, see 1 Jo 2:1-2. NEC}
 - 8 For by grace are you-all being saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:
 - 9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.
 - 10 For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in

them. {ordained: or, prepared } {we are His workmanship, i.e. the post-salvation believers. NEC}

4.2 The New Birth

We are born again BY the Grace of God THROUGH theWord of God.

John 17:20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on Me through their word;

- I Pet 1:23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.
 - 24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: {For: or, For that }
 - 25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

Rom 10:17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

4.3 The Believer's Sanctification.

The believer is sanctified by the Word of God.

John 17:17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

- 18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.
- 19 And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.
- 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on Me through their word;
- II Tim 3:16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: {inspiration of God, or, God exhaled - breathed. NEC}
 - 17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works. {perfect or, complete, or mature. NEC} {throughly ... : or, completely. NEC}

4.4 The Basis of Judgement of Unbelievers.

The judgement of unbelievers will rest on their rejection of the Word of God.

- John 12:47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.
 - 48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

REFERENCES

- 1. Lewis Sperry Chafer, SYSTEMATIC THEOLOGY Volume I Bibliology, 1976, Dallas Seminary Press, EX!
- 2. Archibald Thomas Robertson, WORD PICTURES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT Volume VI The General Epistles and the Revelation of John, 1933, Broadman Press, Ex.
- 3. Archibald Thomas Robertson, WORD PICTURES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT Volume VI The General Epistles and the Revelation of John, 1933, Broadman Press, Ex.
- 4. Dana & Mantey, A MANUAL GRAMMAR OF THE GREEK NEW TESTAMENT, 1957 The Macmillan Company.

ENDNOTES

² THE KINGDOMS OF THE FRAUDS. – *The Major Religions And Cults Of The World* – A Christian Apologetic, 2014, Create Space/AMAZON Publishers, ISBN-13: 978-1499770643, N. Carlson, W. Martin. 484 Pgs.

³ Francis Schaeffer, The God Who Is There, pg. 14.

⁴ CREATION SCIENCE - A Cure For Infidelity, 2015, Create Space/AMAZON Publishers, ISBN-13: 978-1514154571, Dr. Donald Patton Ph.D., Augmented and edited by N. Carlson, 160 Pgs.

- ⁵ THE TRUTH ABOUT ISLAM. And Its Infection Of The World System, A Story About The Two Sons of Abraham -Isaac and Ishmael, A Christian's Apologetic/Polemic, 2016, Create Space/AMAZON Publishers, ISBN -13:978-1536874594, Norman Carlson, 494 pgs.
- ⁶ The following taken from The Lohore Ahmadiyya Movement:

"Quraish was the name of our Holy Prophet's tribe. Makkah did not possess cultivable land. It lay in a valley surrounded by barren hillsides — a land that was devoid of food and so its livelihood depended on trade. Syria lay to the north of Makkah and was a cold country while Yaman, a warm country, lay to the south; so in the cold season the Quraish carried on trade with Yaman and visited Syria for trade when the weather was warm. As they were the guardians of the Ka'bah they were treated with great respect by all Arabia. Looting and killing and fighting raged in all parts of the country but Makkah enjoyed complete peace because of people's reverence for the Ka'bah. So great was the deference shown to the Makkans that when they left their homes on trading expeditions no one hindered them but instead people considered it an honour to serve them just because they were the protectors of the Ka'bah and this reverential treatment is still accorded to any Arab who comes from Makkah or Madinah."

- ⁷ HERMENEUTICS An Antidote For 21st Century Cultic And Mind Control Phenomena, Third Edition, 2017, Create Space/AMAZON Publishers, ISBN-13: 978-11496028587, N. Carlson. 251 Pgs.
- ⁸ A SYSTEMATIC THEOLOGY Vol. IV, Ecclesiology And Eschatology, 2017 Create Space/AMAZON Publishers, ISBN-13:978-1974559695, ISBN-10:1974559696, N. Carlson. 355 pages.
- ⁹ HERMENEUTICS *IBID*.
- ¹⁰ THE TRUTH ABOUT ISLAM. And Its Infection Of The World System, A Story About The Two Sons of Abraham -Isaac and Ishmael, A Christian's Apologetic/Polemic, 2016, Create Space/AMAZON Publishers, ISBN -13:978-1536874594, Norman Carlson, 494 pgs.
- ¹¹ The real St. Nicolas was a Greek Orthodox Priest, who, in the winter would drive a sled into the northern provinces, taking food and coal to the families around the Christmas season.
- ¹² THE KINGDOMS OF THE FRAUDS. " *The Major Religions And Cults Of The World* A Christian Apologetic, 2014, Create Space/AMAZON Publishers, ISBN-13: 978-1499770643, N. Carlson, W. Martin. 484 Pgs.
- ¹³ A SYSTEMATIC THEOLOGY Vol. V, Christology And Pneumatology, 2017 Create Space/AMAZON Publishers, ISBN-13: 978-1977881939ISBN-10: 1977881939, N. Carlson. 303 pages. Page 73 ff.
- ¹⁴ Adolf Deissmann, LIGHT FROM THE ANCIENT EAST, The New Testament Illustrated by Recently Discovered Texts of the Graeco-Roman World, BAKER BOOK HOUSE Grand Rapids, MI, 1965, 572 pgs.
- ¹⁵ ALL THE CONDITIONAL SENTENCES (CLAUSES) IN THE GREEK NEW TESTAMENT If Means Since, Or, If Means Maybe, Or, . . ., 2013, Create Space/AMAZON Publishers, ISBN-13:978-1492962519, N. Carlson, 524 Pgs.

¹⁶ As R. Newell (perhaps the outstanding Commentary on Romans} comments on Ro 1:17:
 Verse 17: For God's righteousness on the principle of faith to [such as have] faith is revealed in it [the gospel]:
 just as it is written, "The righteous on the principle of faith shall live."

This third "For" gives another reason why Paul was not ashamed of the good news (1) :in this message concerning God's Son, — **that He died for our sins, was buried, was raised**, — there was brought to light, — made manifest — a righteousness of God which had indeed been prophesied, but was really (especially to the Jew under law) absolute news: (2) God acting in righteousness, as we shall find, wholly on the basis of

¹ A chronological error by Archbishop James Ushur, an Anglican theologian (AD 1581-1656) who essentially established the BC/AD system by calculating the date of Jesus' birth (*Annales Veteris et Novi Testamenti*, published in 1650-54). His reckoning is flawed. Jesus was born earlier than the starting point of his system by approximately three years—in the year 4 BC—a fact that was not understood until more modern times. It hinges on the established date of the death of Herod the king. See Mt 2:15-23. Also please note: The wise men didn't come to the birth-site but came later, up to two years later, to a house, olkiav <3614> {N-ASF } where they found the young child ειδον <3708> (5627) {V-2AAI-3P } τo <3588> {T-ASN } παιδιον <3813> {N-ASN }. A Principle Occurs Here: **"Today, Wise Men Still Come To HIM".**

Christ's atoning work, — to be believed in, rested upon, apart from all human works whatever. It was on the principle of faith) by means of a message, and those exercising faith in the message would be reckoned righteous, — apart from all "merit" or "works" whatever. This is the meaning of "from faith unto faith" — literally, out of faith [rather than works] unto [those who have] faith.

The "For" of verse 17, For God's righteousness therein is revealed — in the gospel, — is also a logical setting forth of the reason why the good news concerning Christ's death, burial, and resurrection is the power of God unto salvation. And this verse is the essence of the text of the whole Epistle: "Therein God's righteousness is revealed."

God could have come forth in righteousness and smitten with doom the whole Adamic race. He would have been acting in accordance with His holiness: it would have been "the righteousness of God" unto judgment, and would have been just.

But God, who is love, though infinitely holy and sin-hating, has chosen to act toward us in righteousness, in a manner wherein all His holy and righteous claims against the sinner have been satisfied upon a Substitute, His own Son. Therefore, in this good news, (1) Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures,

(2) He was buried, (3) He hath been raised the third day according to the Scriptures, (4) He was manifested (#1Co 15:3 ff), — in this good news there is revealed, now openly for the first time, God's righteousness on the principle of faith. We SIMPLY hear and believe: and, as we shall find, God reckons us righteous; our guilt having been <u>put away by the blood of Christ forever, and we ourselves declared to be the righteousness of God in Him!</u>

Habakkuk prophesied of it (Paul quotes him in verse 17); but ah, how little he dreamed of the fulness and wonder of it! It is the gospel that brings these to light! And now in the next section (verses 18 ff) will come

Paul's fourth "For": showing man's frightful state of guilt; and his need of the gospel:

- ¹⁷ Obergefell v. Hodges, 576 U.S. (2015) (/'oʊbərgəfɛl/ OH-bər-gə-fel), is a landmark civil rights case in which the Supreme Court of the United Statesruled that the fundamental right to marryis guaranteed to same-sex couples by both the Due Process Clause and the Equal Protection Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution. The ruling meant that all fifty states must lawfully perform and recognize the marriages of same-sex couples on the same terms and conditions as the marriages of opposite-sex couples, with all the accompanying rights and responsibilities.
- EXEGETICAL HOMILETICS, The A.B. Whiting Milton Jones Methodology, 2015, Create Space/AMAZON Publishers, ISBN-13: 978-1499280364, N. Carlson. 349 Pgs.
- ¹⁹ THE KINGDOMS OF THE FRAUDS. " *The Major Religions And Cults Of The World A Christian Apologetic*, 2014, Create Space/AMAZON Publishers, ISBN-13: 978-1499770643, N. Carlson, W. Martin. 478 Pgs.
- ²⁰ A DISPENSATIONALIST EXAMINES TULIP, Can A Dispensationalist Believe The Reformed Doctrine Of Predestination? 2015, Create Space/AMAZON Publishers, ISBN-13: 978-1508739906, N. Carlson, 158 Pgs.
- ²¹ A SYSTEMATIC THEOLOGY Vol. III Hamartiology And Soteriology, 2017 Create Space/AMAZON Publishers, ISBN-13: 978-1974558551, ISBN-10: 197455855X, N. Carlson. 234 pages.
- ²² HERMENEUTICS An Antidote For 21st Century Cultic And Mind Control Phenomena, 2015, Create Space/AMAZON Publishers, ISBN-13: 978-11496028587, N. Carlson. 246 Pgs.
- ²³ N. E. Carlson, LOCAL CHURCH DISCIPLINE ITS USE AND ABUSE, 11 Nov 1993.
- ²⁴ A. P. Gibbs, WORSHIP, The Christian's Greatest Occupation, ECS Ministries.
- ²⁵ Block, Daniel I.. For the Glory of God: Recovering a Biblical Theology of Worship (Kindle Locations 379-381). Baker Publishing Group. Kindle Edition.
 - ²⁶ Ps 22:6 But I am a worm <08438>, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

<08438> תולעת towla' to-law' and (fem) תולעה towle'ah to-lay-aw' or תולע towla' to-lah'- ath or תולעת tola' ath to-lah'- ath from 03216; n m/f; [BDB-1068b, BDB-1069a] {See TWOT on 2516 @@ "2516b" }

AV-scarlet 34, worm 8, crimson 1; 43

¹⁾ worm, scarlet stuff, crimson

¹a) worm-the female 'coccus ilicis'

¹b) scarlet stuff, crimson, scarlet

¹b1) the dye made from the dried body of the female of the worm "coccus ilicis"

2) worm, maggot2a) worm, grub2b) the worm "coccus ilicis"

When the female of the scarlet worm species was ready to give birth to her young, she would attach her body to the trunk of a tree, fixing herself so firmly and permanently that she would never leave again. The eggs deposited beneath her body were thus protected until the larvae were hatched and able to enter their own life cycle. As the mother died, the crimson fluid stained her body and the surrounding wood. From the dead bodies of such female scarlet worms, the commercial scarlet dyes of antiquity were extracted.

What a picture this gives of Christ, dying on the tree, shedding his precious blood that he might "bring many sons unto glory" (#Heb 2:10)! He died for us, that we might live through him! #Ps 22:6 describes such a worm and gives us this picture of Christ. (cf. #Isa 1:18)

(from page 73, "Biblical Basis for Modern Science," 1985, Baker Book House, by Henry Morris) The author first heard of this worm, was in a sermon by Dr. Milton Jones, while a young believer in our mission Church near the Clear AF Station, BMEWS Site 2, AK., in circa 1968.

²⁷ THE KINGDOMS OF THE FRAUDS. " – *The Major Religions And Cults Of The World* – *A Christian Apologetic*, 2014, Create Space/AMAZON Publishers, ISBN-13: 978-1499770643, N. Carlson, W. Martin. 484 Pgs.

This Page Left Blank For Printing Purposes.